

# EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA

Thursday, November 19, 1943  
20th Year Series No. 1000

Founder and Editor  
F. J. Jackson

Od. Weekly; 30s. Yearly post fr.

## One Thousand Weeks

THE ONE PRESCRIPTION FOR SUCCESS IN INTERNAL AFFAIRS, according to the cynics, is to give the public what it wants. If we had believed that sweeping and too prevalent misconception there would have been no first issue of this newspaper, to say nothing of this thousandth number. It may now be recorded that, while every East African business man to whom we mentioned the project in confidence in the months of preparatory work in the spring and summer of 1924 was sympathetic and indeed friendly, one only considered that the venture might hope to succeed, and then on conditions which conflicted with our plans and were therefore rejected. The consensus was that we should do well to recognize the inevitability of failure and abandon betimes a project which could otherwise have only the one outcome of losing the capital engaged in it. These melancholy warnings were caused in part by the unhappy experience of a London journal which had devoted some pages weekly to East African affairs, was at that period *in vogue*, but was taking an unconsciously tame and moderately carrying slowly but surely to its grave some thousands of pounds provided by optimistic or ingenuous East Africans. It was consequently not surprising that they and their friends took a poor view of the prospects of a new publication. Mortality among newspapers is notably high, and it must be admitted in retrospect that the moment which we had chosen for the establishment of EAST AFRICA — as this organ was at first called — was not exactly propitious from the point of view of the

onlooker. Fortunately optimism does not take undue account of the fears of other people. We believed that there was need for a paper of a certain character and that it could and should justify itself, the "we" at that time meaning just the founder-editor and his wife — the only other person with complete faith in the venture — that ought now to be made known.

Nor did we propose to give the public what it presumably wanted, for there was no recognizable demand for either of our two main intentions. One was to awaken a somewhat public in Great Britain and Eastern Africa to the danger of German designs upon African territory as strategic bases for that next war which we were convinced the Reich was already determined to launch at the first apparently favourable moment. The second was to plead for co-operation, collaboration and cohesion within each British territory in East Africa and between those neighbouring Dependencies. Nowadays nothing could seem more solid than this second plank in our programme. But then sectionalism ruled, in a way which today appears incredible. Far too many officials tended to look askance at most settlers; many misnomers had extraordinarily slender contacts with the life of officials or settlers; and few Germans knew, or wanted to know, anything about Uganda or Tanganyika Territory, the European residents in which usually had their own not very complimentary and well-informed ideas about their country, which was even then the particular butt of impassioned and ignorant critics at Home.

We had, of course, subsidiary purposes which were more likely to enlist fairly general interest, but those upon which we had determined to lay the greatest stress were certainly not topics which made a wide appeal at that time. Indeed during the first two or three years we received many recommendations to keep the facts, deal with affairs on a strictly business basis and drop senseless and unbusinesslike items of the kind. You know, you know, are very good now, much like our selves, and more or less than the French. For a number of years we continued to receive requests for special pages each week devoted to Kenya, Uganda, Tanganyika and other territories. To have yielded would have been to admit that Parochialism which we deemed a grave handicap in African business by declining to constrain us to think themselves interested in the Colony only to search through each issue for news of it, inevitably learning something more of their neighbours in the process. The plan worked, and probably ten years have passed since we received the last letter criticising it.

#### *German Advertising Always Refused*

Because we were resolved in no way to help the recovery of German trade in Eastern Africa, from the very start, and at all times thereafter we declined to accept any German advertising, of which a good deal could have been obtained without much difficulty. Indeed, as our campaign of enlightenment in regard to German aims began to arouse some attention, leading German enterprises, some directly and some indirectly subsidized by the German Government, began to offer advertising contracts. All were promptly refused. Some of the companies then engaged English agents to place the business, but with similar results. One house, having been rebuffed in both attempts, actually offered to book weekly half-pages, for either one or two years at our option, at double our contract rates.

Such facts are worth recording as showing how the enemy, as we recognized him to be even then, was ready to utilize any means of attaining his end. That was, of course, to induce us to moderate, if we would not abandon, our critical attitude to German policy. On one occasion, indeed, a quite well-known public man, then a Member of Parliament, whom we knew privately to be in touch with German interests, offered to buy the paper, opening his conversation with the remark that he would naturally expect to pay us "a substantial profit." Whether he had German backing we shall never know; all he would admit was that he was acting for a group of friends, whose identity he could not disclose. That was not

importance, for as he was told, the paper was not in the market at any price.

I Did critical examination from the British Colonial standpoint of "German" diplomatic, politics, literature, speeches and trade commend itself specially to the public? Perhaps the best answer is that for a period of years no other newspaper in or connected with East or Central Africa—or, so far as we are aware, with any other part of Africa—was by indication or sharing our influence! Our revelations of German scheming, political, financial and commercial, were for a long time received with sneer or denounced as unfriendly to "a great people."

#### *Revelations of German Scheming*

But never were all statements so carefully checked. Knowing how delighted and pro-Germans would be to dispel any ambiguous or doubtful accusations, we were at the greatest pains to check and cross-check our facts before publication, and although many attempts were made (some probably briefed by the Wilhelmstrasse), not one charge in regard to Germany which was put forward as a fact in these pages was ever proved untrue. The result was that, when not long before the outbreak of this war, a large and typically German tone was published in the Reich on the attitude of the British Press towards German Colonial claims, most of the venom was reserved for, and most of the quotations taken from, EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA, which was cited as often as all other British publications put together. That was the German idea of the worst kind of insult... We interpreted it as a high compliment that the Germans should take our revelations and arguments so seriously at a time when some British Parliamentaries, some British business men of great influence and some British leaders and leaders in East Africa were still urging us to desist from the publication of such matter.

The suggestions which were made over the years, often with perfectly genuine motives, might thus be epitomized: (1) "you must have a bee in your Bonnet (a favourite charge!), for you are taking a line in conflict with that of many of the leading British newspapers"; (2) "your anti-German attitude irritates many readers, must limit your circulation and is depriving you of advertisement revenue"; (3) "why emphasize the heavy influx of Germans into East Africa, into Tanganyika Territory in particular, and so make it more difficult for Britons to live alongside them?"

publicly making fun about certain colonial matters which never get into local newspapers, which must surely be better judges of what is

wise." Such, in brief, were the main aims and intentions and perils of our policy.

Because we believed that those who had been failed completely in Rhodesia and the German plain, Germany, France and Italy, and Italy, we adhered to the policy always insisted was a campaign of disengagement, not a policy of hate. September, 1919, was unbroken in its efforts to justify our warning to Italy and Germany in fairness, but failed. That, however, did not stop us from pronouncing that the Italian Government had no claim to any part of the territories that had been occupied by the Rhodessians in Italy and other places, or that it might claim less openly in the circles that they had been misguided.

Within that same period of a decade and a half, the movement for union of Kenya, Uganda and Tanganyika Territories, the one frontier of the two Rhodesias and Nyasaland, which had gained many new supporters, practical steps to that end had been taken and inadequate, though, if a little belatedly, nor fallen most inopportune. It was when Secretary of State for the Colonies was Sir Samuel Wilson that Permanent Under-Secretary of State, would almost certainly have carried through that great constitutional change so far as the northern group of Dependencies was concerned. But for the nature of English political life all East African, moreover, would in all probability be by now firmly established. The lack of union has continued to obstruct progress in both peace and war.

### **Why Give So Much Space to Politics?**

We have often been asked why we give so much space to politics. Will it not, a weekly short story under pressure of space in order to provide long Parliamentary and other political reports?" asks one reader. "Why reduce the number of articles on big game hunting or motororing or omit a page of interesting quotations from various sources in order to accommodate speeches or lengthy reviews of state papers and books not likely to appeal to more than a minority of the public?" asks another. No journalist with any knowledge of his craft, and no man who has lived and travelled in the territories between the Sudan in the north and Southern Rhodesia in the south, alternative, would willingly deprive his readers of matter likely to add to the attraction of his journal by providing subjects for discussion over the camp fire or in the club lounge. But when circumstances compelled the omission of some features, it seemed desirable to make a temporary sacrifice of the non-essential, even when superficially attractive.

Many people sneer at politics and politicians. That merely means that they rate politics in-

sufficiently highly as the art of organizing society as successfully as possible, and that they recognize that many politicians are not merely qualified by character and competence for the discharge of their duties. The remedy is surely to seek ever to raise the quality of public leadership than which nothing is more important in any country, since politics and the men engaged in public work shape the life of their fellows.

### **Role and Value**

Thus the journalist's duty is to record and examine the trend of public affairs, sparing except with prudence, contrasting action in one quarter with lethargy in another, encouraging the willing and the wise, and criticizing the apathetic, ignorant and restless. He must always remember that he is not alone in comment, and that the public is not alone in the discussion.

Human nature being what it is, criticism is a corrective of great value to men engaged in public life and a safety valve for those whom it is their duty to serve. Not all who are elected or nominated to a Legislature justify the hopes of those who sent them to Council. Self-seeking and place-seeking are not unknown, though greatly checked by the vigilance and outspokenness of independent newspapers. The smaller the community, the more difficult is it for this quality of independence to find scope.

Indeed, whereas our early criticisms of official shortcomings were warmly welcomed by settler readers in East Africa, our first expressions of disagreement with proposals or statements of non-official leaders met a very different reception, particularly in Kenya, where at that time the general attitude was rather one of leaders, right or wrong. There were manifest dangers in such a tendency, and we deemed it our duty to examine the speeches, manifestoes and policies of non-officials with the same measure of detachment as we tried to apply in the case of Government action or inaction.

Settlers whom we had known for years could at first not decide whether to be sad about our backsliding or angry at our assessment. There were many letters which said, in effect: "Are you still in the ranks of the enemy? I admit that I agree with you about so-and-so, but your comments might have been expected in the *New Statesman*, certainly not in EAST AFRICA." It took some time for such friends—and over the years we have to acknowledge abundant friendliness and extremely little obstruction—to realize that our one and only object was to seek and propagate the truth, in the conviction that it alone can direct the destinies of the Empire. East and Central Africa as a whole. Burke vigorously maintained that the supreme duty

Member of Parliament is free to exercise his best judgment, whether or not it agrees with that of the majority of his constituents. We believe that the same freedom in service is the prerogative and duty of the Press.

It will not now be doubted that this entirely independent standpoint was justifiable. That justification is, in fact, made manifest in this present article, which contains contributions from many of the leading men and organizations of African authorities and missions, government and good will from many more, including the Prime Minister of the Union of South Africa, the Prime Minister of Southern Rhodesia, the Secretaries of State for the Colonies and the Dominions, the Minister of State for the Colonies, the Belgian Minister for the Colonies, many present and past Governors, the Speaker of the Rhodesian Parliament, numerous members of Legislative Councils, Presidents and Chairmen of leading European African public bodies, Bishops and others. Every territory between the Sudan and Southern Rhodesia inclusive is represented, and almost every interest and activity. Moreover, among the writers are some whom we have had to criticize occasionally in very direct places, and who have been in the position that they should be shameless upon such an occasion as this, to testify to the warmth with which this newspaper has sought to fulfil its functions.

#### **Why Publish in London?**

Complete independence we have from the first regarded as imperative, and in order that there might be no question of undue financial or other influence, there has never been a shareholder with any other East African interests except the founder editor, who has always held control. In the light of that circumstance it is amusing to recall some of the rumours in circulation during the first few years. A single mail from Kenya once brought four separate and distinct charges: (a) that the paper was the organ of A; (b) that it was the organ of B; (c) that it was the joint organ of A and B (who, if the writers really knew, mistrusted each other completely); and (d) that it was the organ of a certain public body which at that time was so short of funds that it could not meet even the full amount of its secretary's salary. We were often thought to be subsidized by the Colonial Office, which enriches us to the extent of thirty shillings annually, the cost of the subscription.

Why, it was often asked, was the journal published in London, not in Africa? In the first place, because London was the best centre for the collection of news and for access to the most authoritative political, financial and commercial information and guidance, and be-

cause it was the best distributing centre for Eastern Africa as a whole. Sir Amyas as it may appear, it was much easier to keep in close personal touch with East Africa in London than it would have been in Nairobi or some other town in the territories. Twenty years ago many Tanganyikans, Northern Rhodesians and Nyasalanders had never been in Kenya, through which many people from Uganda passed rapidly and often without a halt; but it came to London. This was because Eastern Africa as a whole was not yet an individual entity, and the centre of the Empire, was the obvious head quarter, and with the swift development of air services in recent years, and the certainty of accelerated and more frequent air transport facilities after this war, the original argument has largely strength. Doubtless, however, it would have been much more difficult to establish and maintain the close tethered attachment which was essential to the fulfilment of the project.

#### **Circulation Mainly Overseas**

From its foundation this newspaper differed from most of the contemporary publications in London with an overseas territorial title. Whereas they catered primarily for Great Britain from or otherwise concerned with the Dominion or Colonies after which they had been named, our ambition was to achieve a predominantly overseas circulation, since otherwise neither of our two main objectives could be gained. We likewise believed that the calibre of our representation of Eastern African interests in Great Britain would be largely determined by the strength of our links with Africa, which for that reason also needed to be numerous and various. Furthermore, the measure of assistance which the paper could give to British export trade must depend above all upon a wide and influential readership in the African Dependencies. So for these and other reasons subscribers have always been especially sought in the territories with which the journal deals. There can be no question but that that policy has effectively benefited readers in the United Kingdom and elsewhere outside Africa by providing them with a better news service and more critical opinions than would otherwise have been the case.

It is, we trust, a merely legitimate part of some public interest to note these factors and factors as we reach our thirtieth anniversary, which, however, is a milestone, not a destination. In wartime it is not even a halting place, but just a point on the road forward. It is possible, and wise, to look back, to look backwards and a good look forward. Backward to check the general direction, and forward to

note the nature of the obstacles most likely to be encountered on the next stage of the march. With those obstacles we have in fact many leading East African and Rhodesian authorities to deal in the following pages, and we are most grateful to them, all of them extremely busy men, for the readiness with which they have allowed us to enclose upon their valuable time. A more powerful team of contributors could hardly have been gathered together. The consequence is that this issue contains much of imminent importance to all concerned for the wise direction of advancement in the Dependencies, which it is the privilege of EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA to serve. It was, we felt, more useful to mark our thousandth week with a forward-looking issue of this character than with one of a mainly ~~political~~ ~~and~~ ~~social~~ nature.

### *Need for the Pioneer Spirit*

There is assuredly food for thought in the fact that General Smuts and Sir Godfrey Huggins, Prime Ministers respectively of the Union of South Africa and Southern Rhodesia, both emphasize the need for people imbued with the pioneer spirit—which can of course express itself in public social or commercial life no less than in agriculture or administration. Indeed, when the Principal of Makerere College supports the argument we have so often used that "only the best is good enough for Africa," he is appealing, primarily in the field of education, to the pioneer spirit, some of the fruits of which are described by Major Walsh in his summary of the results of research into sisal, a real romance of enlightened business practice. To change a nomad into a farmer and a citizen, as is being done in the Sudan on the great Gezira cotton-growing scheme, perhaps the greatest co-operative effort in Africa, of which Mr. Gaitskell gives so illuminating an account; to develop self-government within the African Church, as described by the Bishop on the Upper Nile; to have the courage to propose the immediate inclusion of an African member in the Legislative Council of Kenya, as does Mrs. Nicol, the member for Mombasa—is not this the spirit of ~~men~~ ready to march in, the vanguard of progress?

In the mainly political and administrative sphere it is to be doubted whether problems of the Empire, with particular reference to those of British East and Central Africa, have ever been more authoritatively, strikingly, critically and constructively examined by three writers in a single issue of any publication than they are on other pages by Mr. Amery, Sir George Schuster and Sir Hubert Young. The analysis

of the qualities of the Empire made by Mr. Amery is a masterpiece which merits its permanent place in Imperial literature, and we consider it no exaggeration to say that those concerned for the improvement of relations between the Mother Country and the Colonial Dependencies cannot adequately discharge their task without taking account of the points made from their great personal

experience in the service of the Dependencies who are agreed on the importance of a common colonial policy, and on the need for better contacts between the various parts of the Empire. The former Governor of both Northern Rhodesia and Nyasaland makes the very valuable point that planning to meet the needs of the Dependencies must be done on a broad basis, and that

local solutions are the close association of officials and colonials, and makes a strong case for an independent Colonial Council. While the former King of the Sudan, in the Sudan world of days, demanded the formation of States for the Sudanese tribes, he was prepared to serve the Empire in the Sudan, and to do so with a sense of responsibility.

### *A Question of Character*

Inspiring political writers might similarly direct attention to some social or political almost every contribution, including indeed the messages which the sources of information in less than ordinary geniality, such as Sir Robertson, for instance, provides us with little scope, by his references to the impeding extension of the work of the British Council to East Africa, and Sir Alexander Maxwell, the Tobacco Controller, adds a further, very real importunity to East African and Rhodesian tobacco growers? But since it is not possible to continue the congenial role of sampler, perhaps we may close with mention of two articles—that of Lord Cranworth, who with characteristic courtesy and modesty postulates that character and ability are far more necessary than capital to administrators in East Africa, and that of Sir Robert Brooke-Popham, Governor of Kenya, until the outbreak of war, who writes of the place of spiritual factors in African life and enterprise. They, and many other writers effectively. If incidentally, and almost accidentally, provide abundant evidence that British East and Central Africa are inspired by a higher motive than their critics will allow.

**Field Marshal the Rt. Hon. J. C. Smuts**  
P.C., C.H., K.C., M.P.

*Prime Minister of the Union of South Africa*

The thousandth issue of EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA makes its appearance at an auspicious time for our Continent. By close collaboration in war the African States have played a prominent part in defeating the enemy, and with the onset of post-war development, we look forward to a new era of progress and welfare for all. Much more remains to be done, but the task has passed, and we may now justifiably look forward to a future which holds promise of many good things for all.

I am convinced that Africa is but at the threshold of its ultimate development. We are ridding ourselves of that opprobrious title the Dark Continent, but the pioneer spirit, the grand spirit of adventure, is as necessary today as ever it was throughout history.

Sigars have not been invented, but the collaboration of war will become the co-operation of peace. If in our corner of the world can bind well, we shall be an example to others, but perhaps not an example to others. Let us not minimize the difficulties ahead, difficulties which cannot be solved by isolation but only by co-operation. Let us therefore not think merely of self and section, but of the higher demands of Africa. Then indeed our future may make this a bright Africa.

**The Hon. Sir Godfrey Huggins**  
K.C.M.G., F.R.C.S., M.P.

*Prime Minister of Southern Rhodesia since 1934*

Congratulations to EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA on reaching its 1,000th issue. The paper is alive and contains information unobtainable out here in the ordinary way. Each issue is looked forward to with great interest.

We have to persevere and do what we can to help finish the war, and after that we look forward to a big expansion. For this a large increase in our European population is essential in the interest of the Europeans and still more so in the interest of the Africans. An increase in the European population is the only means by which the African can be advanced in the social and economic scale.

An influx of people with some of the old spirit shown by our pioneers and early settlers is what we require. There can be no guarantees. The individual will have very largely to tend for himself, and that idea would not appeal to those who want security and security only, regardless of price and loss of individual freedom.

When we have rehabilitated our own men from the fighting forces we shall have to have a drive to find more settlers. This I state on the assumption that the Great Powers will re-establish international trade and encourage manufacture of primary products in the country in which the raw products are produced, at least up to the stage of semi-finished articles.

It is only through a considerable increase of population that we can hope to realize Cecil Rhodes's ideals.

**His Highness Seyyid Sir Khalifa bin Harub**, G.C.M.G., G.B.E.

*Sultan of Zanzibar.*

It gives me great pleasure to convey to you my congratulations on the thousandth issue of EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA.

## "United Thoughts and Counsels"

**Colonel the Rt. Hon. Oliver Stanley**  
P.C., M.C., M.P.

*Secretary of State for the Colonies*

I send my warmest congratulations on the appearance of its thousandth number of EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA. As Secretary of State for the Colonies I have every opportunity of observing the valuable work done by this periodical in bringing the bonds of understanding and mutual trust between the people of this country and those in the Colony.

Under your editorship EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA has for nearly twenty years been notable for its independent and forcible presentation of views upon East African topics. The solution of the problems which the future holds in store for that vast territory will demand the exercise of great wisdom and sympathy both here and in East Africa. By presenting week by week a continuous picture of East Africa in all its phases, the background against which our calculations will fail to be considered.

**The Rt. Hon. Viscount Cranborne**  
P.C.

*Secretary of State for Dominion Affairs*

I am indeed glad to hear that EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA will shortly issue its thousandth number. As I have known, both as Dominions Secretary and as Secretary of State for the Colonies, this journal has done most useful work. It is performing a valuable service by keeping the people of the United Kingdom informed of what is going on over a large area of the African continent. It has helped to keep before us the very impressive war effort of the people of Southern Rhodesia, in whose activities as Dominions Secretary, have a special interest. I send my best wishes for your continued prosperity.

**The Rt. Hon. Brendan Bracken**  
P.C., M.P.

*Minister of Information since 1941*

The British Empire has a big part to play in the world after this war, and we must make it worthy of our war-time endeavour. A special responsibility rests on the Empire Press, both in their own territories and in regard to the world outside, for it is their task to interpret Imperial problems and comment freely upon them.

In the one thousand issues of your journal you have interpreted many of the problems which exist in East Africa and Rhodesia. I should like to offer my congratulations on the thousandth issue, and that I feel sure that good, fair, frankness and a sound sense of responsibility will continue to make EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA a true representative of the free democratic Press.

# From Those Who Lead The Lands We Serve

**Sir. Rt. Hon. Malcolm MacDonald**  
M.P.

*Secretary of State for the Colonies, 1935-40,  
and United Kingdom High Commissioner in  
South Africa*

"One of the greatest present needs is a thorough education of the British people and others about the British Colonial Empire. EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA has been especially well fitted to take these important areas of the Empire for education. Your paper has maintained a very high standard and done a good service both to the peoples of East Africa and Rhodesia and, to those of Great Britain. Long may your excellent work continue."

**Monsieur A. De Vrieschaert**  
*Belgian Minister for the Colonies*

"Congratulations and best wishes. The Belgian Congo has with East Africa and Rhodesia many links of every kind political, economic, etc. Under British rule our country has made amazing progress and is at present showing the most progressive Colonial Dependencies in Africa."

"This territory and our Congo have the same form of civilization. Our methods are not very different from yours. In order to maintain a constant collaboration between our countries and the other British Dependencies, we shall certainly improve the conditions of life in Africa and bring more prosperity to the world in general."

"I am sure that EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA will make its contribution to that great achievement."

**Sir Drummond Shiels, M.C., M.B.**  
*Acting Secretary of the Empire Parliamentary Association, and Parliamentary Under-Secretary of State for the Colonies, 1930-31*

"EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA with which I have long been familiar, has always presented itself as a bright and lively periodical full of items of interest to those concerned with the welfare of Africa. One point about it which I have always appreciated is that its columns have never been closed to unpopular opinions on any matter of current controversy. Its founder and editor has piloted its course with energy and great journalistic ability."

**The Hon. Sir Allan R. Welsh**  
*C.M.G.  
Speaker of the Parliament of Southern Rhodesia*

"May EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA continue to nourish and help the territories it serves so well. There is no doubt that affairs in East Africa and Rhodesia require very careful consideration at present, and that will be even more necessary when the war is over. Your paper can help very materially in keeping the affairs of those territories before the authorities and by maintaining the high standard which it has attained."

**The Rt. Hon. Lord Hartech**  
*P.C., C.M.G.*

*Secretary of State for the Colonies, 1936-38,  
and now High Commissioner for the United Kingdom in the Union of South Africa*

"EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA has a long record of valuable journalistic effort. Perhaps more than any other publication it has served not only to acquaint people in England with the affairs of East and Central Africa, but also people in Africa with the affairs of Great Britain. Long may it continue."

"The speed and extent of communication and the new personal contacts established between people from all parts of Africa—in the Cape, during the war are likely to be fruitful in breaking down tendencies to narrow isolationism and local particularities. Our machinery for co-operation—governmental, commercial, educational and scientific—will obviously need improvement after the war."

"Having now been two years here in the Union of South Africa, I have seen the wide knowledge and interest in the whole continent by men and women in all walks of life and of many different opinions. The rôle played here, I believe, will be to stay. Also, vast numbers of British officers and men in the three fighting services have passed through or been stationed in South Africa, particularly men of the Royal Air Force and Royal Navy."

"Britain recognizes in General Smuts not merely a great South African, but a great African and a world-statesman of unique vision and experience. To some this is new, but those of us who know that it was due to Field Marshal Smuts' statesmanship like Lord Hailey's surveys and interest in Africa were first rendered possible know of his wide interest in the whole future of the Continent."

"There is also a welcome awakening in Great Britain of the responsibilities for the welfare and development of the non-self-governing Dependencies of Great Britain and the great significance of Africa in this matter. If some people still find it difficult to understand the rôle of the British in Africa, I estimate that a few like EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA have sought exceedingly the widest vision and the 'growing' edge."

**The Hon. Jan H. Hofmeyr**  
*Minister of Finance and Education in the Union of South Africa since 1939*

"Both officially and personally I am deeply interested in the countries the interests of which EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA so admirably serve. I am glad that co-operation between them and their neighbour, the Union of South Africa, has been so effective during the war and look forward to no less effective and cordial co-operation in the post-war period."

**Brigadier-General Sir Samuel Wilson**  
*C.M.G., K.C.B., K.B.E.*  
*Permanent Under-Secretary of State for the Colonies, 1925-1933*

"Congratulations on the success you have made of EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA and on all you have done through the medium of your valuable paper to keep people in this country and in East Africa and Rhodesia in touch with each other and current events. I have always been a great believer in the very closest touch between those of us in this country and our brothers and sisters in Africa. Your paper, like yours, circulating as it does not only here but over a vast area in Africa, is in an admirable and detached position to do this."

**Colonel the Hon. Denys Reitz, M.P.**  
High Commissioner in London for the Union  
of South Africa

"I would add my good wishes to the many that EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA will receive on the occasion of its thousandth issue. In the life of the Union's neighbours that marks a definite stage in a very interesting period of growth, leading on to what promises to be an era of outstanding developments not only among their own peoples but also in their relations with other African States. I wish EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA together with the family of communities it serves, the best of luck."

#### GOVERNORS-GENERAL & GOVERNORS

**Major-General H.R.H. The Earl of Athlone, K.G., P.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G., D.S.O.**  
Governor-General of the Dominion of Canada since 1936, and President of the Royal African Society.

"I have been a reader of EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA for many years, and I welcome the opportunity of sending my warmest congratulations to this admirable publication. The fact that it has reached its thousandth issue is not only the greatest testimony to the interest of an ever-widening public in the affairs of an important part of the African Continent, but also a tribute to the admirable manner in which the current history of those territories has been presented by EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA."

**The Hon. Sir Evelyn Baring, K.C.M.G.**  
Governor of Southern Rhodesia since 1942.

"I wish every success to EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA, which helps to create a good understanding between the Rhodesias and East Africa. The publication of the thousandth number comes at a particularly opportune time since one of the consequences of the war has been that large numbers of serving men from this territory have been able to make a first-hand acquaintance with East Africa."

**Sir Charles Dowling, K.C.M.G., K.B.E., J.P.**  
Governor of Nyasaland, 1924-29, and Chief Secretary of Kenya, 1911-24.

"It is over twenty years since I left Kenya and fourteen since I retired from Nyasaland, but I continue to look forward to Thursdays, which bring me EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA. I always read it with the greater interest, and congratulate you on the success of your devoted service to the Empire."

**Sir Donald Cameron**

G.C.M.G., K.B.E., LL.D.

Governor of Tanganyika Territory, 1924-31.

"Congratulations and good wishes. EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA has made a contribution of value in the discussion of public affairs in the territories concerned indeed I should say of increasing value. I always read it with great interest."

**Lieut. Colonel Sir John Chancellor**  
G.C.M.G., Q.C.V.O., D.S.O.

Governor of Southern Rhodesia, 1933-38.

"Yours has been a great achievement. EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA has done great service to those parts of Africa, linking them and the achievements and hopes of their peoples known to the Empire."

**The Hon. Sir Charles Dundas,**

K.C.M.G., O.B.E.

Governor of Uganda since 1940.

"EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA has earned a special place among East African readers for its devotion to the interests of the Colonial Empire and for its understanding of the conditions under which Colonial populations live and work. Its special interest are the symposia of up-to-date opinions and information which are regularly published on colonial affairs."

**Sir Edward Grigg,**

K.C.M.G., K.C.V.O., D.S.O., M.I.

Administrator of Kenya, 1925-31.

"EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA has rendered a great service, not only to the African Colonies which it particularly represents, but to this country also and to Africa as a whole. Like everyone who wishes to follow African affairs, I read EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA and may long continue to deal frankly with African topics and give in trustworthy African news."

**Sir Claud Hollis, C.C.M.G., C.B.E.**

British Resident in Zanzibar, 1924-30.

"EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA has done everything possible to bring to the notice of the public matters affecting the territories it represents. Its articles are well balanced, its criticisms fair, and its items of news interesting. I have read the paper with pleasure for many years and wish it continued success."

**Major-General Sir Hubert Huddleston**

K.C.M.G., C.B., D.S.O.

Governor-General of the Sudan since 1940.

"The war has formed many new links between the Sudan and East Africa and we must see to it that these are strengthened when peace comes. The valuable trade connexions established should be further developed. Many of us have also had personal experience of East African hospitality. Congratulations and the best of luck to EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA."

**Sir Wilfrid Jackson, K.C.M.G.**

Governor of Tanganyika Territory since 1941.

"Post-war developments in the East African zone must play a part of great importance in determining the shape of things to come in the African world, and the task of presenting to the public an independent and authoritative account of the elements of the problem and the conditions for its solution is one which offers an opportunity for most valuable public service. I wish EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA continued success in the pursuit of this high aim."

**Sir Douglas Jardine, K.C.M.G., O.B.E.**

Chief Secretary in Tanganyika Territory, 1928-34, and until recently Governor of the Leeward Islands.

"It seems only the other day that EAST AFRICA made its *début*. The first issues followed me to Nigeria, since then they have travelled far, especially not only in Tanganyika Territory, but also in countries so far apart as North Borneo, Sierra Leone and the Leeward Islands."

Acquainted as I am with other journals devoted to other parts of the British Empire, I have no hesitation in saying that I think EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA is *facile princeps* of its kind. This is no doubt due in part to the extraordinary fascination of the countries with which it deals, but also to the editor's devotion to what he believes to be the true interests of those countries.

"As a purveyor of news EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA would be hard to beat. As commentator on political affairs and public affairs I have always found its commentaries lucid, well-balanced, accepting all of them. May the paper continue to flourish magnificently."

**The Rt. Hon. Lord Lugard,**

P.C., G.C.M.G., G.B.E., D.S.O.

*First Administrator of Uganda, 1889-92, and  
Member of the Permanent Mandates  
Commission, 1922-36.*

"As one of the very earliest subscribers, may I offer you my cordial congratulations on having reached your thousandth number? EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA owes its success to the independent and judicial attitude which you have always endeavoured to maintain. It has now become indispensable to all interested in East Africa, whatever opinions they may hold on current controversies. EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA is a signal vindication of both private enterprise."

**Sir Harold MacMichael, G.C.M.G., D.S.O.,**  
*Governor of Tanganyika, 1934-37, and now  
High Commissioner for Palestine.*

"As one who for four happy years as Governor of Tanganyika Territory derived constant benefit from the wisdom, knowledge and restraint with which you always conducted your paper, and as a reader maintaining an unimpaired interest in the welfare of East Africa, I offer you my hearty congratulations and every good wish for the future of EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA."

**Sir John Maffey, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., K.C.V.O.,**  
*Governor-General of the Sudan, 1925-33, and  
Permanent Under-Secretary of State for the  
Colonies, 1933-37.*

"Every good wish to EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA! May it continue alert and informative, a welcome spot of colour on the office desks of F.W.I. and a trusted friend and chronicler of the territories."

**Major-General Sir Philip Mitchell,**

K.C.M.G., M.C.

*Governor of Uganda, 1935-40. Now Governor  
of Fiji.*

"Warm congratulations and good wishes. I hope I may one day again qualify for your trenchant criticism."

**Sir Henry Moore, G.C.M.G.**

*Governor of Kenya since 1939.*

"The war has turned the spotlight of public attention on Africa, and the phrase 'Darkest Africa' is a thing of the past. After the war the problems that will face the peacemakers in this continent will be not only of African but of international importance; they

will call for the exercise of the highest qualities of statesmanship. EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA, by presenting a faithful and objective interpretation of well-informed opinion both here and in the United Kingdom, will have not only special responsibilities but also special opportunities for service to these territories."

**Major-General Sir Edward Northey,**

K.C.M.G., C.B.

*Governor of Kenya since 1939.*

Congratulations on the thousandth issue of EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA which I know from its first days as EAST AFRICA. I shall take the greatest interest in East African affairs, which you help to promote, and wish you long life and prosperity."

**Sir Guy Pilling, K.C.M.G.**

*British Resident in Zanzibar since 1941.*

Long may EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA continue to render useful service to the Empire in general and to East Africa and Rhodesia in particular. By keeping in close touch with opinion both in the Mother Country and in the territories which it serves, it provides a valuable link, and its outspoken optimism, its equally outspoken appreciation, and its succinct surveys of political, economic and personal topics make it an indispensable journal to all who have at heart the well-being and progress of this part of Africa.

**Sir Richard Ranking,**

*British Resident in Zanzibar, 1930-37.*

Long may you continue your devoted work for East Africa and Rhodesia, which owe you so much.

A new era is opening to the East African territories. Outside pressure is an influence which must be taken into account in future development, but sight should not be lost of the fact that a century ago Africa was indeed 'Darkest Africa' and that real development began only a generation ago. There may be the temptation to build too rapidly on foundations which may not yet be truly laid.

In the not distant future separate units in East Africa will undoubtedly be merged into a single entity. Many with experience of its conditions think this merger has already been too long delayed. If local loyalties give way to a wider patriotism, and if all sections of the various communities work whole-heartedly for the common good, East Africa should make rapid strides towards an assured and contented place in the British Commonwealth.

**Sir Edmund Richards, C.M.G.**

*Governor of Nyasaland since 1942.*

On behalf of the Protectorate of Nyasaland I offer congratulations. EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA serves a valuable purpose in representing the interests and aims of the territories of East and Central Africa, and in maintaining close contact between these territories and the home country.

**Sir Cecil Rodwell, G.C.M.G..**

*Governor of Southern Rhodesia, 1928-34.*

Congratulations and good wishes. May your next thousand issues embrace a happier period, and may your pages soon give up the record of suffering and prosperity to the Colonies which are your particular field and whose achievements and sacrifices in the war have been so faithfully recorded by EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA.

**Sir Herbert J. Stanley, G.C.M.G.**

*Governor of Northern Rhodesia, 1923-47; and Governor of Southern Rhodesia, 1935-42.*

An ex-Governor of each of the two Rhodesias could not but have known EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA for many years and know it well. On the strength of such old acquaintance and as an appreciative reader of its pages I send my sincere congratulations and very good wishes for continued success and very good work for continued

less and aviation, rapidly cause the whole world to shrink to the size of one country, almost one parish. Now we are concerned with this phenomenon of world shrinkage in its effect on problems of strategy. Shortly we shall be turning to issues of peace. The problems of Native development in Africa in relation to Western civilization, trusteeship and mandates, preservation of the tribal structure as against de-tribalization, education, the franchise and labour relations are all the big posts along the roadway to future progress.

**Mr. C. H. Bird**

*President of the African Council of Commerce.*

The problems of the greatest importance to East and Central Africa will demand fair and balanced thought and statesmanship decisions in the next two years. Closer co-operation between the East African territories, the settlement of thousands of Africans on demarcated land, the control of agriculture, the control of immigration, the control of industrialization—these, and other problems will be for the public bodies, for the individual, for the different races, between Church and laity, between the Churches themselves, and between governments and non-official bodies. In the solution of these problems EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA must play an important part by continuing to give us frank constructive criticism and helpful advice.

**The Rt. Rev. Thomas H. Birley**

*Bishop of Zanzibar, 1945-43.*

I heartily congratulate you on attaining your thousandth issue and on the results of your admirable labours. I have known the paper since its first issue, and its founder and editor, since we were fellow-prisoners of the Germans in East Africa during the last war. Having spent thirty-five years in Africa, I know and appreciate the African, and I specially value EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA for its propagation of the strengthening of our trusteeship, and the justice which the African should receive from his government and all Europeans in his present development under the influences of Western civilization, to be enabled to fulfil his future responsibilities.

**Mr. E. M. Bowll**

*Director of Jardine, Matheson & Co., Ltd.*

Today is a great tribute to your enterprise and endurance. Congratulations on having maintained such a standard of excellence through all these years.

**Sir William Tait Bowie, O.B.E., M.L.C.**

*Non-Official Member of the Legislative Council of Nyasaland and a Member of the Executive Council.*

EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA has established itself as the leading authority on East African and Rhodesian problems. It is of immense value to those of us who are trying to keep ourselves up with the problems of the East African group of countries. No one, either abroad or at home, can have any interest in Eastern African affairs without reading EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA.

"At times it is necessary to be critical and this I think you do in a most useful way. We here feel that while African ministers in London are all right in their way, real progress will not be made until there is much closer cooperation."

#### OTHER LEADERS IN CHURCH, STATE & AFFAIRS

**The Rt. Hon. Sir Montague Barlow**

**Bt., P.C., K.B.E.**

*Chairman of the British Central Africa Ltd.*

All who have at heart the welfare of East Africa and its inhabitants, European and African, will congratulate Mr. Joel upon his long and untiring efforts to promote the best interests of the country, and wish him and the paper he so ably edits continued success in the future.

That future is full of problems of immense magnitude and importance in the development of East Africa and, indeed, of the whole African Continent. The contact of East and West, never an easy proposition, becomes no easier, but, rather the reverse, as the discoveries of modern Science, and especially wireless

tion among and between the resident non-official community, the local administrations and the Colonial Office. The local bureaucracy is always with the non-officials, and the desire for helpful co-operation always exists.

Real understanding can be obtained only by exchange of views among all engaged in Colonial government, whether they be civil servants, settlers or the indigenous populations. It is by communication between the two Horns and those on the spot that a true understanding of the needs both present and the future will be attained; and not through advisers whose local knowledge has been gained through experience of the conditions of the past."

### Mr. R. C. Bacquet.

#### *General Manager of Nyasaland Railways.*

From the beginning EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA has maintained very high standards, and it has fought many a stout battle in the interests of the East African territories. If, as now seems likely, we can look forward to a period of planned progress and development, we shall not forget the part EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA has played in bringing us about, and we are correspondingly grateful.

### The Rt. Rev. G. A. Chambers, D.D.

#### *Bishop of Central Tanganyika since 1917.*

"EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA always arrives fresh, up-to-date and appropriate. Your vitality and loyalty to the imperialist principles of the British Commonwealth of Nations and catholicity of interests make it irresistible to read."

### Sir Theodore Chambers, K.B.E., J.P.

#### *Vice-President of National Savings Committee and Chairman of Uganda Company Ltd.*

Your thousandth issue is a milestone in your arduous journey on behalf of the Eastern African territories which calls for recognition on the part of your readers, who have learned to admire the skill and assiduity with which you have persistently striven to raise the status and improve the conditions of these one-time remote and sometimes-neglected outposts of the Empire.

For many years you alone showed prophetic acumen regarding the machinations of the Germans. At times, when nothing that you said or did appeared to make any impression upon either public or private opinion, you must have despaired. The ability to say "I told you so" can afford you no consolation, but you do possess the special virtue of warning your readers not to allow certain things to happen again. For, make no mistake, such is the peculiar nature of our race that they will most assuredly tend to happen again. It is well that we should have the widespread influence of a well-informed and alert publication devoted to the Empire's interests in East and Central Africa. All strength to your arm.

### Mr. F. P. Chandler.

#### *Director of Leslie & Anderson, Ltd.*

I believe I have read every issue of your paper, and I congratulate you on the various stands you have made in the interests of all things East African, more particularly your continuous and determined opposition to German aims and claims in East Africa. When I know that, especially in the early days, feelers put out to you would have put you and your publication in easy street,

### Mr. W. M. Codrington, M.C.

#### *Chairman of Nyasaland Railway.*

The achievements of EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA have been of the highest order. Best wishes for your second thousand!"

### Major-General Sir John H. Davison.

#### *K.C.M.G., C.B., D.S.C.*

#### *Chairman of Dugdale & Co., Ltd.*

#### *African Mercantile.*

"EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA is built strength to strength and continue to render further valuable service to the large and important section of the community which is interested in the progress of the Empire's East African territories."

We live in times when great changes are inevitable, and we all hope that the native peoples and the peoples of East Africa and Rhodesia will be given full and sympathetic consideration by the Imperial Government in the making of the new constitution. The Empire, which is interested in the territories and the white population who live in them will, with the large Native population, enter into a period of mutual progress and prosperity.

I have visited Eastern Africa on many occasions and, as you know, am connected with concerns operating there. I hope to see a definite advance in achieving which your journal can play a by no means unimportant part.

### Major J. J. Drought, M.C.

I like most your candidly constructive criticisms; the quality of your English, your leading articles to paragraphs; the frequency with which you publish news to be found nowhere else; and the great care you take to avoid errors of any kind. During the campaign in East Africa no paper gave so thorough, so ably managed and so well instructed a record of events and analysis of prospects, and your "Background" pages provide the best weekly war news I know. I have also been struck by the outstanding quality of the books you have published. They have done East Africa very good service."

### Major Charles E. Kelly, D.S.O., V.D.

#### *President of the Rhodes Pioneers' and Early Settlers' Society.*

We in Southern Rhodesia thoroughly enjoy reading EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA, which we much appreciate because we find it informative, constructive and fearless. We wish you continued success in your admirable effort, success which we consider has been well and worthily earned."

### Lieut.-General Sir William Furze.

#### *K.C.B., K.C.M.G., C.B., D.S.C.*

#### *Director of the Imperial Institute, 1926-34, and Past Chairman of the East African Group in London.*

"By means of your good work you have given renders heat and in Africa the sun which each should have about the other. In the new world is to be run aright, such regular links as EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA provides are essential."

(Further messages appear on other pages)

# What, in Essence, Is The British Empire?

## The Tradition of Service, Justice and Honour

THERE IS A TENDENCY in some quarters to dis-  
like the use of the word Empire and substitute  
Commonwealth. This is a natural tendency in  
any large or composite political system regardless of its  
political organization. In the days when Empires were  
the sum total of all governing bodies—Dependencies,  
Colonies, Protectorates, Mandated Territories, and  
territories and municipalities which are owned by the  
State or the State party. Within the same sphere the  
name and character of its autonomous members consti-  
tuted the various political systems designated by the first  
and title of Commonwealth. There is however a distinction  
between the two words which it would be difficult to  
overlook. In ordinary language they are in large  
measure interchangeable.

### The Words "Commonwealth" and "Empire"

We may rightly use the word Commonwealth for the  
whole when we wish to emphasise the idea of free co-  
operation between its members or to convey our pur-  
pose that with the development of self-governing institu-  
tions in every part, the terms Empire and Common-  
wealth shall become completely synonymous.

On the other hand, the word Empire not only brings  
with it the sense of dominion and infinite variety, but also  
that of responsibility, courage and good government,  
of leadership towards the weak and backward. Its  
true meaning lies not in the misuse of the term by  
enemies or ignorant critics, but in our own knowledge  
of what the British Empire has stood for and what it  
stands for in the world today. On this question of the  
continued use of the word Empire I cannot do better  
than quote from a speech by a Canadian, Colonel  
George Drew, Prime Minister of the great Province of  
Ontario:

"Why not continue to use the word which carries  
with it a long tradition of service, of justice, of  
honour, and of proved determination to work con-  
stantly for the betterment of the lot of the common  
man? The meaning of the word Empire is to be  
found in the hearts of our people, not in the interpre-  
tation placed upon it by our enemies."

### "British" Does Double Duty

A somewhat different problem of terminology arises  
from the fact that we have evolved from a centralised  
Empire to a decentralised one. The adjective British  
has to do double duty for that which pertains to Great  
Britain and that which pertains to the Empire as a  
whole, just as the Union Jack does double duty as our  
local flag here and as the common flag of the whole  
Empire. It has been suggested that the word British  
should be used in the narrower sense and Britannic  
when we speak of the Empire or Commonwealth.

There is again a very real, though perhaps logically  
in having only a descriptive term and not a single proper  
name for the object of our wider patriotism. The name  
Oceania used in Cromwell's day by Harrington as the  
designation of his ideal Commonwealth was revived  
by the historian Froude as an appropriate name for an  
Empire which came into being by sea-power and is  
linked by all the oceans of the world. Such a deliber-  
ate coining of a name may appear fanciful. But it was  
precisely in that way and for a similar purpose that the  
words Britain and British were resurrected to cover the  
union of England over Scotland, and have effectively  
survived the ridicule with which they were first greeted.

What, in essence, is the British Empire? It is the  
translation into outward shape, under ever varying cir-

cumstances, of the British character and of certain  
legal and political principles constituting a definite  
British culture or way of life which first evolved on  
British soil, has spread to every corner of the globe across all  
the seas.

Domestic in that factor evident which the  
Empire could not have had without it, was the  
spirit of bold exploration, the daring, roving  
and adventurous spirit of the Vikings, Danes  
and Normans; the early Christians, pirates, conquerors,  
explorers, who to the gods to establish  
fish in Britain the first of our overseas Dominions. For  
some centuries that spirit of adventure, of roving  
and daring, the impulse to expand, to conquer  
and rule with the conquest of the New World across the  
oceans and with the great sweep of the world in the  
days of the Renaissance and the Reformation the old  
impulse took new shape.

Following, but soon surpassing, their competitors  
from other lands, our navigators, explorers, traders,  
missionaries, settlers proceeded in an unending stream,  
from Elizabethan times to our own, to seek adventure  
across all the Seven Seas, and in its course to build an  
Empire. From Drake and Raleigh to Livingstone and  
Rhodes, from the Pilgrim Fathers and Oliver Cromwell  
Loyalists to the farmers who are today opening up the  
Peace River or the backblocks of Western Australia, the  
roving, pioneering, colonizing tradition has lived on.  
Checked for the moment, it needs only the restoration  
of more favourable economic conditions to revive in full  
strength and release a flood of life-giving creative  
energy for the benefit of every Dominion and the health  
of the parent hive.

by

**The Rt. Hon. L. S. Amery, P.C., M.P.**

Secretary of State for the Colonies, 1924-1929  
and Secretary of State for India since 1940

Side by side with the spirit of adventure there went  
everywhere a strong love of order and efficient organization.  
In this respect our Norman conquerors prided  
the stamp of their peculiar genius deep on the receptive  
English mould. Thanks to them England enjoyed, long  
before the rest of Europe, national unity under a supreme  
Crown, capable of enforcing that respect for law and  
order which has become one of the deepest rooted of  
British instincts, and is as strong today in the youngest  
settled Dominion as in the Old Country itself. Through  
all the long struggle for constitutional freedom the  
authority of the Crown as the supreme executive was  
maintained, and the British system of responsible  
government, however democratic in one sense, has never  
lost that element of authority, of centralized leadership,  
whose absence has been the undoing of constitutions  
modelled on its outward pattern, but ignoring its inner  
spirit.

That same instinct for order and efficiency  
anarchie has played no small part in the extension of  
the Empire as a system, not of self-government but of  
administration, wherever Englishmen have been  
brought into contact with primitive barbarism or with  
Eastern civilizations which have broken down. Again  
and again in our Imperial history the desire on the part

of Englishmen on the spot to put things straight, to get rid of corruption and oppression, to bring law and order, personal freedom and opportunity to the common man, have counted for at least as much in the extension of British rule as any conscious desire for power or thought of gain.

The story of the building up of the British Empire of India, of the regeneration of Egypt, or the closing decades of the last century of Iraq and Palestine after the war, is a wonderful tribute to the organizing power of the two sons of man, but most of them unknown to us is the work. That work is still going on all over the dependent Empires in Africa and elsewhere, and is requiring all the time a larger scope and wider meaning.

There was when we thought out duty as Colonial administrators satisfied if we abolished slavery, ended tribal warfare, established law and order, and left the rest to the missionary or the trader. Today we have another conception. We look upon it as a task of education, of agriculture, of agricultural development, of endeavour in every direction to find the most, not less, of the material resources of the vast undeveloped regions which control half of the human race, intent in the Native populations for whom we regard ourselves as trustees.

#### Insistence on The Reign of Law.

The love of order and effective government innate in the British character has never been an acceptance of arbitrary government. One thing the Norman kings learnt from their stubborn English subjects was that they might govern as strongly and effectively as they wished so long as they governed in accordance with the law of the land. The reign of law, the characteristically English conception that the Government and its servants act not outside but within and under the law, is one which we have carried wherever we have gone. The most primitive tribesman in the African bush, entrenched within the law, enjoys, as against the arbitrary power of Government officials, a security and a freedom unknown even before this war to the greater part of continental Europe.

The conception that the law itself can be changed only by the consent of the nation's representatives had become deeply ingrained in our people long before the tide of migration began to flow. Representative institutions sprang up in every Colony based on actual settlement. If we lost the American Colonies it was not that they were oppressed; but that they enjoyed a measure of legislative freedom without executive responsibility, which made government impossible in America, as it had made government impossible in England a century and a half before. We resolved that dilemma in time to save a second Empire by the evolution of responsible government at home, and by our courage in applying its essential principles throughout the Empire wherever the conditions seemed to make it applicable.

#### Spirit of Compromise and Toleration

Part cause, part outcome of our peculiar political development has been the spirit of compromise and toleration. The Civil Wars taught us that only compromise could save us from the alternatives of autocracy or anarchy, and compromise in Church and State was of the very essence of the settlement which followed. Responsible government, based on party support, is indeed only possible if the issues dividing parties are not pushed too far. In its turn the working of a free constitution has bred a disposition to give and take, to accept the existence of differences of outlook and policy as natural, to carry out loyalty measures once strenuously opposed, when they have found their place in the Statute Book. These things have only reinforced the natural bent of the English character.

Our distinctive suspicion of all systematic schemes and logical conclusions, our preference for avoiding all changes beyond those immediately necessary, our love for incorporating all that can be preserved of old substance or old form in such changes as we have to make, are as characteristic of our houses, our streets, or any other feature of our lives as of our laws and constitutions.

That compromising, conservative, adaptable English temper has been of inestimable importance in building up the British Empire. Whenever British rule has been founded, it has been based on a sense of local conditions, no two of which are alike, and a cultivated platitude of sentiment. The English language, spread so easily, has been accepted so readily by other peoples, largely because we have always tended to preserve and work existing institutions rather than to impose, to recognize local sentiment in language, laws, or customs rather than affront it by imposing our own.

It may be that we err sometimes on the side of changing too little, of not taking a sufficiently bold line in dealing at great issues. But that can only be said with regard to reconstruction. Yet on the whole our instinctive and justifiable line is right. It is only by a steady, step-by-step policy could have reconciled the evolution of Dominion nationhood with the maintenance of Imperial unity in the last hundred years, or how any other but a tentative step-by-step policy can solve the future place of India, and eventually of Africa, in the British Commonwealth.

Toleration in all that concerns religion, language, or race is of the very essence of the British Imperial tradition. The Quebec Act of 1774, for instance, established the rights both of the Catholic religion and of the French language in Quebec, enshrined that principle at a time when it was fiercely resented by the New England colonists who still kept alive, in religion as in politics, the intolerance of their Puritan ancestors. The United States, indeed, are in many respects the spiritual successors to the Commonwealth, as the British Empire of today stands in the broader and more tolerant tradition of the Restoration.

#### No Formula of Exclusion.

The Empire is the embodiment of a tradition of political life in which all are free to move about in a realm which knows no formula of exclusion. The main pillars of that tradition, as they were its creators, have been the English people. There has been the unshaking and guiding spirit. Their language has enshrined that tradition in a great and glorious literature. But they have claimed no monopoly for themselves or their speech. They have welcomed every fellow-worker, and accepted him on his own terms. Scot and Irish, French Canadian and Afrikander, Moslem and Hindu, have carried forward, and each in his own way, enriched the British Empire.

Not the least of those who can thus claim to have been *notaires Impériaux*, to have enlarged the bounds of Empire in the realm of thought as well as on the field of battle, General Smith, recently based his faith in the permanence of the Empire upon that essential quality of tolerance: "Freedom of conscience and self-expression, these are the keynotes of our Empire, and in standing for them we stand for what is most precious in the world today."

"It is essentially a tolerance which springs, not from cynicism, but from charity and comprehension." The Englishman's outlook towards life, and in particular towards public affairs, has a wide, broad, fundamental and, in fact, benevolent bearing. We have never been a proselytizing nation. We have never deliberately set out to extend our rule in order to convert others, by force or by persuasion, to our own point of view in religion. Missionaries have played a great and

noble part in the building up of the Empire, but ours has never been a missionary Empire, like the Spanish Empire or the French Empire in Canada. What we have instinctively endeavoured to do has been to bring the essential spirit of Christianity, this recognition of the rights and points of view of others, into our dealings with the peoples who have come under our control. Whatever her failings, Britain, both in Parliament and in her Administrations, has at the whole regarded the Government of other peoples as a trust, and striven to live up to the spirit of trusteeship.

To these characteristics we must add the memories of a common history, the sense of a common tradition interwoven with each local tradition, a common patriotism of Empire not excluding but confirming and enlarging the narrower patriotism of nation or community. These things make of the British Empire a community conscious of itself and its difference from the world outside, and capable of indefinite further adaptation in structure and manner, in the changing conditions of the world and so of continuous regeneration.

#### Common Law and Common Bond

Let me turn to that element of the Empire which the title Commonwealth more strictly speaking applies to.

According to the famous definition of the Imperial Conference of 1926, we (for this country is of course precisely the same footing constitutionally as the other Dominions) are "autonomous communities within the British Empire, equal in status, but not in political power, one to another in all their relations, except as regards external affairs, through them by a common allegiance to the Crown, and freely associated as Members of the British Commonwealth of Nations." The members of the British or Britannic Commonwealth are associated on a footing of complete freedom and equality in a system whose constitutionally indissoluble unity is affirmed by the fact that their association is under a common Crown which is an integral part of the British Empire as that personal union of separate Crowns which once linked Hanover to England or Hungary to Austria. Nor does the fact that in practice a Dominion, or we ourselves for that matter, might admittedly disavow the common connexion and disclaim all future part in or responsibility for the partnership of the Commonwealth, without armed coercion from the rest, alter the fundamentally unconstitutional nature of such an action.

Constitutionally and legally the British Empire, while in one aspect comprising a variety of governments, many of which work in complete independence and subject to no external authority, is also, in another aspect, one single, indissoluble body corporate composed of the King and his subjects. The latter aspects covers all the relationships of Empire. All its inhabitants owe loyalty, not only to the King, but, in virtue of their loyalty to him, to each other. All the Parliaments of the Empire are Parliaments in which the same Crown is an integral part, and Members who have sworn the oath of allegiance to that Crown have always to bear in mind, not only their immediate obligation towards their own constituents, but the obligation of reconciling the interests of those constituents with the wider interests of all their fellow-subjects under the Crown. His Majesty's Ministers of the different Governments of the Empire are all fellow-servants of the same Crown; and, as such, in a very real sense colleagues, as is well understood by any of us who have taken part in an Imperial Conference. That obligation of mutual support and co-operation which flows from the fact of a common Crown, constitutes, so to speak, the Common Law of the Empire—enforced, not by any central authority, but by the free action of all the Governments and

Loyalty to the Throne is a common bond, however differently conceived, between the most constitutionally developed and the most primitive of His Majesty's subjects. No other satisfactory common centre and apex could well be conceived for so complex and varied a system of governments and communities. The course of our evolution has now left us without a single bond of administrative authority to hold us together: nothing except the sense of Imperial responsibility in each nation of the Commonwealth. It rests upon that that the future of the Empire depends.

#### The Empire Is Within Us

The old conception of the British Empire as a planetary system with the central sun, the old suspicion, dating from Colonial days, of Downing Street control and interference, have not yet wholly faded out. We're only gradually beginning to realize here and in the Dominions that the Empire is within us, and the State binding our national

Kingdom in Heaven, which us. It is only now that we are making an enlargement and evolution of our own national and individual life.

Imperial unity is inherent in our constitutions and not imposed by a federal constitution from without, or tenanted in a common Crown, in a sense of responsibility for the common interest springing from that common focus, and strengthened by innumerable strands of common interest, kindred thought and mutual sympathy.

There has always been a strong school which has argued that only some kind of federal union could reconcile the Dominion demand for equality of status with the necessary minimum of effectiveness in action. Some of the more enthusiastic exponents of this point of view have recently advocated some kind of federal union, which should include, not only the British Commonwealth but the United States and even a selection of other democratic countries. I think the federalists underrate the reluctance of nations, anxious of their own individuality, to surrender any portion of their sovereignty to an outside authority. Moreover, the whole course of political and economic evolution is increasingly obliterating that simple distinction upon which federalism is based, between those wider functions of government which concern the external life of the State and the narrower, more domestic functions which can be left to the subordinate units. National life is becoming more and more a total complex in which foreign policy, defence, economic and social policy are indissolubly interwoven.

#### A Commonwealth of Freedom

On the other hand the federalists have, I think, always underrated the possibilities of effective co-operation based on underlying identity of ideals and outlook, and a sense of a common history and of a common future.

For more than half a century now they have proclaimed that the British Empire must federate or break up. It has steadily refused to do either. On the contrary, with every loosening of the central authority of the United Kingdom the part played by the Commonwealth as a whole in time of crisis has been more striking. We have only to compare the contribution of the Dominions in the South African War with that made to the common effort in the last war, and that, in its turn, with the amazing effort of the Dominions today, in order to realize how effective units in a common cause can be. We have seen the growth of a Commonwealth of freedom that has saved our freedom and that of the world.

The evolution in Europe, in the Far East, in South America, of free Commonwealths comparable in scale,

States or the Russian Union of Republics seems to me to offer the most promising line of evolution towards a more peaceful and better ordered world. In that evolution it is for us of the British Commonwealth to give the lead by the success of our example.

The Commonwealth system is still only in its first experimental stages. Its methods of consultation and co-operation are still in their infancy. It is for us after this war to develop them by the full use of all the facilities that modern science will put at our disposal, in common for instance in every sphere of administration, to help us maintain a united policy and a united outlook on all our essential problems of defence, of mutual trade, of co-operation in social progress.

Even more important than the mere mechanism of co-operation is the spirit that must animate it. If we fulfil our first care must be so to shape our own national policy as to make it concordant with and, so far as possible, complementary to the welfare of our partners in the Commonwealth and consonant with their sentiments and ideals.

What is no less essential is that our policy should assist in the progressive evolution of our sense of the responsibility of trusteeship into that of the responsibility of partnership. Nothing can be of greater consequence

than to prove by our example that a free Commonwealth can embrace peoples of every race and colour.

We may be an old country, but we are the heart of a Commonwealth and Empire which are among the youngest and most hopeful phenomena in the world's history. It is for us here to rejuvenate our national life, broaden our patriotism, expand our horizon of social responsibility, in contact with the problems and the thoughts of our fellow citizens who with us will be building the Empire in the post-war years. If we are justified in believing that we have done our duty even in our time the British Empire has been the greatest secular agency for good known to mankind, we are still more justified in continuing to make finer thing, not only materially but spiritually.

It is evident that our Commonwealth must be a permanent dedication to a purpose outside ourselves, a linking of the inner core of our spiritual life with practical sympathies, duties, and purposes bound together in a definite framework. The task of building the Commonwealth calls for a task at once stupendous and everyday, ideal and practical, and at the same time it is the ideals whose realization lies far beyond our day and must ultimately transcend all political boundaries.

## Southern Rhodesia's Air Training Scheme Described by the Minister for Air

**SOUTHERN RHODESIA'S** EFFORT is out of all proportion to her size, judged by population, and her contribution in training airmen is substantial in numbers and first class in quality. I cannot recall a single instance when, inviting us aker, Southern Rhodesia has not met with a ready response and the utmost willingness.

This spontaneous tribute to Southern Rhodesia's contribution to the Empire Air Training Scheme was paid by Captain Harold Balfour, M.P., Under-Secretary of State for Air in the United Kingdom, after examining the operation of the Scheme in the Colony early this year.

It is always gratifying to receive a compliment and those in Southern Rhodesia who know something of the ramifications of the Air Training Scheme in the Colony feel, with all due modesty, that Captain Balfour

tribute is merited. It has consistently been the Rhodesian Government's policy not to talk about its achievements in this matter, the need for security having outweighed the advantages of publicity, and the full

by

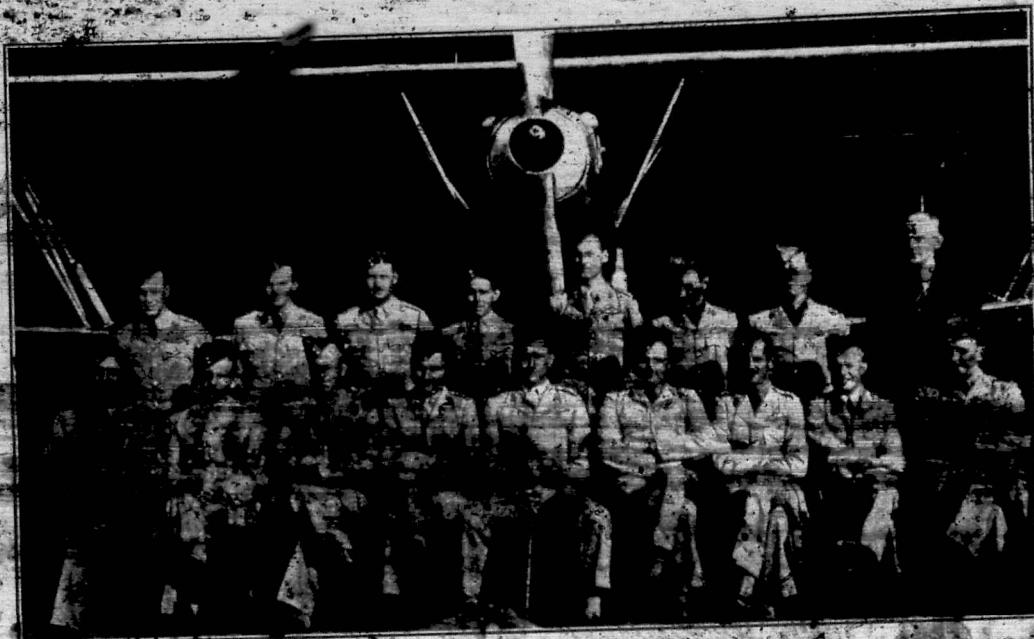
**Colonel the Hon. E. Lucas Guest,  
O.B.E., M.P.,**

*Southern Rhodesian Minister for Air*

story cannot be told until the need for security is removed. When it is told it will be a story of determination, enterprise and achievement in the face of considerable difficulties. In the meantime, however, it is permissible to give an outline of how the Scheme came



STATUE OF THE FOUNDER OF RHODESIA BESIDE GOVERNMENT OFFICES IN JAMISON AVENUE, SALISBURY



AIR FORCE PHOTOGRAPHED AT CANROSSA, SOUTHERN RHODESIAN AIR STATION

into being and how it has evolved since it was first proposed.

It is probable that the original seed of the idea of the Empire Air Training Scheme was planted in 1939 when the Government submitted a scheme to the British Government for the training of Royal Air Force personnel in the Colony as a contribution towards Imperial defence. If this was appropriate that the first elementary training school in the whole Empire should have been opened in Southern Rhodesia and the first photo under the Scheme turned out in this Colony.

When war broke out Southern Rhodesia definitely suggested that a small training scheme should be established in the Colony, one about a third of the size of a normal R.A.F. training station. The suggestion was accepted, and immediately began to grow. The infant rapidly grew into a sturdy child and then into a sturdy youth. It can now be said to have attained full manhood.

Judged by size and numbers, the Rhodesian Air Training Group is the smallest in the Empire, but when judged in relation to the Colony's European population and resources, it proportionately far exceeds any other Training Group in the British Commonwealth.

Southern Rhodesia had a European population of just over 100,000 men, women and children at the time of the outbreak of this war. Most of the men of military age tried at once to join the armed forces, and there was serious danger of the economic organisation of the Colony being dislocated. This was checked by means of the National Service (Armed Forces) Act, which introduced conscription and compelled every man to do the work he was best suited to, should he be called up.

If this action had not been taken, the building industry, for example, would have been seriously disrupted and without the services of carpenters, plumbers, the like sufficient skilled labour for the Air Training Scheme would never have been available. As it was, there were scarcely sufficient builders for the great task of construction and to undertake in the Colony, but they readily tackled the task with energy and enthusiasm, though

AIR FORCE PHOTOGRAPHED AT CANROSSA, SOUTHERN RHODESIAN AIR STATION

broader no obstacles. There were difficulties in getting building materials, timber and other articles in the necessary quantities, but they were overcome to a considerable extent by the use of local materials. New methods of construction were also improvised to overcome difficulties that at times seemed insurmountable. Contractors and workmen performed tasks which under normal conditions would have seemed impossible.

With the willing co-operation of all—the Government, Air Force officials, the men in the building industry, the training schools staff, going up, with hangars, barrack rooms, administrative offices, workshops, airfields were cleared, roads were made; farms laid down, bare, windswept fields became in the course of a few months the site of Air Force training stations with activity. One school was fully constructed and equipped "from seed" to complete training establishment in only thirteen weeks from the day the first grade 17s hit the earth.

The full cost of constructing all the air stations and landing grounds, together with the furniture for the buildings and equipment, with the exception of technical equipment and the aircraft, was borne by the Southern Rhodesian Government. Southern Rhodesia also bears the full cost of the Headquarters' staff and dependents, the cost of married staff and dependents allowances for Rhodesians serving with the R.A.F., and is responsible for all other non-effective burdens. In addition, the Government of the Colony makes an annual cash contribution towards the cost of the scheme £150,000.

The amount of money spent by Rhodesia on the Air Training Scheme has steadily increased. Through the years to date, for the financial year 1942-43, the programme for training alone was £4,182,400, and the balance of the £9,000,000 which the Government is spending on war three times that amount, is largely occupied with air training. These figures are large for a small country like Southern Rhodesia.

Besides the money spent on air training, the Government has also spent more than £550,000 on permanent housing for R.A.F. personnel in the country.

The decision to provide this housing had two objects—to relieve the acute housing shortage in the Colony and to provide homes for people who had been bombed out of their homes in Britain. The Colony could not accept refugees as such, but it could take the families of R.A.F. men stationed in the Colony and thus to a slight extent relieve the position in Great Britain. These homes, built in well-designed estates close to the main air stations, are comfortable and attractive, and fully furnished by the Government for the sitting room to the scullery.

The Air Training Scheme of course required a large amount of equipment and it was felt that it would be easier to buy from Rhodesia than to import from Britain. It was felt that it would be better to buy from Rhodesia because it would be easier to get the goods there, and also because Rhodesia has the possibility of a local industry to provide many items of clothing, furniture, and equipment that could not be imported from Great Britain, or which it was felt should not be imported. Established industries expanded to meet the greater demand for their products, and new factories were set up to add to the Air Training Scheme and at the same time to find shipping space.

It is essential to keep aeroplane engines in good trim. The burden on Britain's manufacturing capacity was great enough after Dunkirk without extra demands being made on it from Rhodesia. Moreover, imported parts have to come a long and tedious route by sea; they may be sunk; at the best they would take a long time to come out, and in the meantime the aeroplane engines would be idle and perhaps out of tune; training would be kicking their heels. So a salvage drive was launched for non-ferrous metal, especially aluminium, and, under the guidance of an expert in the R.A.F., a reclamation factory was established at Bulawayo. From the metal salvaged by this factory spare parts are made and the spare training planes are kept in the air.

The same considerations applied to the practice bombs essential to the training of bomber crews. Rather than bring them from Great Britain, the Rhodesian Government established two factories at Salisbury and Bulawayo, for the production of practice bombs—made by women workers. They are more than meeting the requirements of the Rhodesian Air Training Group.

Rhodesians are playing a large part in the general scheme. The Air Officer Commanding, Air Vice Marshal Meredith, is a Rhodesian, and so are many members of the permanent Headquarters staff. Rhodesian women in the Women's Auxiliary Air Service carry out the same duties as members of the W.A.A.F. in Britain. They have released many men for more active service, and their contribution in the workshops and offices, as parachute packers and transport drivers, instrument mechanics, timekeepers, and in other ways, has been invaluable.

Natives too play their part in the Rhodesian Air Corps, which comprises men in defence with guard duties and does the unskilled work on the air stations. The R.A.A.C. is raised from the Rhodesian tribes and is trained and officered by Rhodesians.

The air stations, substantially built, considering that they will probably be demolished after the war, are more than adequate for their purpose, and compare favourably with similar stations anywhere in the world. They are completely electrified, equipped with water-borne sewage, and have

all the comfort and便利 of civil stations. A series of the stations are well away from the towns, and nothing is done in the way of sport and recreational facilities to keep the men pleasantly occupied during their leisure hours. Rhodesians have earned a reputation for hospitality, and visits to farms and mines are popular with members of the R.A.F. from Britain.

The Empire Air Training Scheme should be called the United Nations' Scheme. Not only have men from all parts of the Empire—Rhodesians, South Africans, Australians, as well as men from Britain and different Colonies passed through the Rhodesian training schools—but Greeks, Poles, Yugoslavs, French, Belgians and other Allies have also been turned into fully trained air crews.

Day and night the work goes on. The tide of trainees flows to Rhodesia, and after a period of hard, intensive work flows out again to the fighting fronts. Our output may be small compared to that of the greater Dominions, but at least it represents the absolute maximum of our capacity.



**that  
FUMOUR  
GET THE TRUTH  
ABOUT IT FROM**

THE INFORMATION OFFICER



# Lord Delamere and Kenya

## A Colony in The Making

ONE WHO LOOKS BACK on thirty or forty years must almost inevitably recall hopes and expectations which have not been realized and fears which have proved ill founded. Certainly that is the case with my recollections.

When we first went to British East Africa in 1900 we found a country of apparently vast extent but the white population of which could be counted in hundreds, a country healthy and fertile, great areas of which were occupied solely by wild animals, much as was the situation a century before in South Africa. It seemed ripe for colonization, and it seemed a worthy ambition to make it flourish.

By

**Lord Cranworth, M.C.**

It should be borne in mind, and is worth bearing, that the efforts and ideals of Lord Delamere, and the gallant little band of those associated with him, were at that time almost universally admired. The phrase "exploitation of the Native" had not even been coined. Peopling the waste places of the earth was considered laudable, and the bringing of peace to territories racked for centuries with war, slavery and famine. The men we found engaged upon this task were proud of what they were doing. I still think that they had reason for their pride. There were still living in the country men who had themselves seen the slave gangs going to the coast, and years after that date periodic famines took a heavy toll of the sparse population whose wasted bodies were left for passers-by to see. To end these two evils was in itself some small triumph for civilization—as we should do well to remember at a time when its triumphs are so scanty.

No doubt miscalculations were made. The greatest was in regard to space. The country looked immense upon the map; to the eye vast uninhabited plains stretched to the horizon. Transport was slow, and that increased the illusion. Even the little single-track line winding round the declivities and sometimes doubling on itself as it climbed added to the sense of space. Of a truth, however, the uninhabited area suited for colonization in its truest sense—that is, where the British could settle and make a permanent home, rearing families to

increase and carry on the work—was strictly limited. Possibly it was not much greater than the county of Yorkshire.

The second miscalculation was in respect of the enormous increase that would take place in the Native population once British rule started. Colonial wars and dealt faithfully with disease and famine. Possibly the last is the greatest factor.

Much of East Africa is a fertile land, and in a normal year ample food can always be grown with a minimum of effort. Periodically, however, there is a year when the rains fail and the crops do not mature. Native memories are, or perhaps I should say were, short, and no provision was ever made for this contingency. It was a violation of God's law—a large proportion of the population accepted it and died. We changed our methods of government and the larger farms and plantations began to serve as food, and when famine came to us from other territories to redress a temporary shortage. It was just ordinary foresight, and I regret that so truly such foresight would appear to have been longingly lacking in high places. The result then of our administration was a huge decrease in the death rate, and in process of time the areas of land, including most of the best, reserved solely for the Native population became less adequate for their needs, modes of living and methods

### Selfless Devotion to the Colony

The moving spirit and the fountain of progress during the decade in which I knew Kenya best was, of course, Lord Delamere. We were privileged to know very intimately this remarkable man and his charming and lovable wife. It seems strange to recall that he has now been dead for 12 years. He started his farming in 1904, and from the time of our arrival until the date of his passing he maintained a prestige and wielded an influence without parallel in a country of swift changes. When we first met him I think that his main interest lay in his own estate at Sosianbu, where he had obtained a grant of 100,000 acres. (We were all very hungry then.) Very rapidly, however, his interest in his farming operations, though still great, was overtaken by his love of the country as a whole, and he became absorbed in his hopes and plans for its future. Money, though at one time he made a lot, meant nothing to him in itself: it was merely a means of serving the interests of Kenya. To aid her he would without a qualm sacrifice every penny he possessed. Indeed, he did sacrifice most of them!

When I think of Kenya my memory turns instinctively to long talks over a wood fire, talks extending far into the night, when he would unburden himself of all he hoped could be done and all the difficulties which he so clearly foresaw. One of these, to which we always returned, was that of how to establish a resident white population of a size sufficient to make its weight tell and be in a measure immunized against indifference. Delamere had been a mighty big game hunter, his bag of seventy lions to his own rifle being, I believe, quite unrivalled. Even to this day, it was a pursuit of which he was passionately fond; yet it was very rarely that the conversation turned on this fascinating subject. It was Kenya and its future that time. It is good to know that his mantle fell on another.

I should think that the happiest period of his life was during the Governorship of Sir Percy Gurnard. During the last thirty-six years, I have known many



KENYA SETTLER'S HOME



MALE POLIO captured on Aberdare Mountains. Kenya  
Colonel E. Percy-Smith.

Governors and Acting Governors, some intimately taken as a whole, they have exhibited a fine standard of ability and integrity. Yet I think that in what he was able to do for Kenya Sir Percy Girouard stands pre-eminent. Certainly that was Delamere's view, and equally certainly the two were a well-matched team—not that they always worked in perfect harmony though even such disagreement formed a bond between them.

#### Sir Percy Girouard's Governorship

The period of Sir Percy's reign was indeed a happy one for all who lived in and worked for Kenya. It was a period of uninterrupted progress. New prospective areas were discovered, many new crops were tried and some succeeded. Money poured in. Best sign of all, the population, white and black, increased by leaps and bounds. It was steady progress all the time, and there were remarkably few setbacks. Moreover, the settlers still basked in the general approbation of the British public. Doubtless time helps to produce a rosy aspect, but the going was undoubtedly good, and for it these two great men were mainly responsible.

With Sir Percy's departure things slowed down, and soon afterwards Germany forced on us one of the calamitous wars with which it is her practice to inflict humanity periodically. The four years 1914-1918 brought grievous losses among the best of Kenya's settlers; indeed, with the possible exception of Southern Rhodesia, no portion of the Empire suffered proportionately to such a degree. The war did not, however, affect her material prosperity. Prices of her produce soared—one may opine that they were allowed to soar far too high—and when victory was at last ours, we looked forward to an accelerated progress with the anticipation that a good time would be had by all.

#### Character and Ability More Necessary than Capital

The first grave mistake that followed was over soldier settlement, which one may now admit was grossly mishandled. Two prime blunders were made. The first was the pandering to the land-grubber. Something over a thousand farms were earmarked for ex-Service men, but a large proportion of these, and nearly all the best, went to men who already owned farms, and sometimes many thousands of acres, in the Colony. Moreover, some of the fortunate recipients had shown no great alacrity to face the ice.

The second mistake was that far too much stress was laid on the possession of capital and far too little on the possession of agricultural and technical knowledge and

the intention of making good use of the same on the land acquired. A large proportion of the farms actually changed hands in the first two or three years. Kenya undoubtedly acquired some excellent and genuine settlers, but in the main a wonderful opportunity was lost.

In the present war victory grows clearer and nearer. Another opportunity will again arise, though I fear that conditions will be more difficult. Let us hope that it will be grasped with both hands, and that the Colony will determine in planning to add to the number of its permanent settlers, the character and ability first and the possession of capital second.

After the last war a disastrous blow was indeed, the whole world. It was partially due to the height to which the price of primary products had been allowed to soar, and partially to world conditions in which a little Colony was quite unable to cope. The gravity of the situation was vastly increased by an amazing circumstance: certain monetary interests fixed the value of the rupee in Kenya, and stabilized it at 2s. No straining could have given a more bitter blow. Not only were costs of production increased by 100 per cent., but there was a man who had a overdraft on a debt, and who had not

found his indebtedness increased by the same amount. To him that had was given, and from him that had not was taken even that he had. That is a blow that cannot, I think, be repeated.

Those were sad days for all of us, and perhaps most of all for the Governor, Sir Edward Northey, who in all that one man might do to avert the calamity. One reason for his fall was Dr. Bensusch, who was as heavy as his commitments. But both he and the Colony pulled through, though many a good man fell by the way.

Delamere was by this time beginning to appreciate ever more keenly that what stood in the way of his earlier aspirations was the difficulty of maintaining in Kenya a white population sufficient to achieve a measure of self-government. His mind therefore grew more inclined to explore the possibilities and advantages of a political federation embracing also all or some of Tanganyika Territory, Uganda, Nyasaland and Northern Rhodesia, of which federation he envisaged the capital as Nairobi. For this project, which at the time of his ambitions, he received much support, and not least from so great a man as Lord Lloyd, who would indeed have been an ideal first Governor of such a Confederacy.

#### Advantages of East African Union

There were, and are, great arguments in favour of the proposal. Great waste of men, money and not least of transport facilities could be avoided. The territories could support the research, the technical development and the educational facilities for all races which are so essential, and the post of Governor-General would be one of such eminence as would secure the services of a man of outstanding qualifications and repute. One of the most obvious difficulties lay in the fact that we administer Tanganyika under a Mandate, though I doubt if there is today anything insurmountable in that.

I see so many advantages, and more especially advantages for the Native population, that I feel that in the fullness of time this aspiration will become a fact, even though it may not be in my day. What appeals to me most is the feeling that the people of this island will look with less suspicion on the Government of a great Confederacy and will be more inclined to trust "the man on the spot." In the past, and indeed at present, the man in the street, and the man in authority, in the powers entrusted to a comparatively small white minority, and this is a very worthy attitude. Yet in my experience the white settler has been at least as zealous in promoting the well-being and advancement of the

It was in 1877 that Smith, Mackenzie & Company was formed and in sixty years the present organisation of Smith, Mackenzie & Co., Ltd., has been built, covering this area from the coast to the Congo, from Portuguese East Africa to Ethiopia.



# Pioneers in 1877 still progressive to-day

IMPORTS : EXPORTS : TRAVEL

INSURANCE : BUNKERING : STEVEDORING

ENGINEERING : MANUFACTURING : WAREHOUSING

## SMITH, MACKENZIE & COMPANY LTD.

MOMBASA NAIROBI DAR-ES-SALAAM ZANZIBAR

TANGA KAMPALA LAMU LINDI MIKINDANI

London Office - 12, LEADENHALL STREET, E.C.3 Avenue 4680

GENERAL MANAGERS OF AFRICAN WHARFAGE CO. LTD., and AFRICAN MARINE &  
GENERAL ENGINEERING CO. LTD., MOMBASA.

AGENTS FOR BRITISH INDIA STEAM-NAVIGATION CO. LTD.

Native as is his critic; but his efforts are naturally informed and more discriminating.

Another great anxiety of Delamere and of the white population as a whole after the war was the sudden claim of the Indian population to be placed on the same electoral register as the Europeans, instead of electing their own representatives to the Legislature. Many specious arguments can be put forward for such a course; but it was evident that the suggested change would put the local administration completely into Indian hands. Their record, in Kenya at all events, was such that the step would appear to be taken at best only of those who had been invited to the country to make a home, but of the trust we hold on behalf of the Native population. This consideration formed the basis of the argument put forward most ably by Lord Delamere and those who supported him, and they represented in this matter one hundred per cent of the white population. Their arguments prevailed and the proposal dropped. I do not think that

#### *Secret of Lord Delamere's Hold on Kenya*

My musings would appear to be mainly confined to Lord Delamere. That is so. There were great men who were contemporaries of his and shared his fate. Most of them I knew, often more intimately than I knew Delamere, and my recollections of them are very dear. But this decade of which I write was overshadowed by the one man—why? Others, I think, were more talented, more erudite. Many were better speakers, with the invaluable power of being able to move and sway their audience. Many had more friends, though none more admiring. Where Delamere stood alone all on a side was in his selfless devotion to the land of his adoption, no personal ambition, no mercenary consideration, no personal affection, no desire for popularity weighed with him when what he held to be the interests of Kenya were concerned. For her he would have given his wealth, his health or his life, not only without hesitation, but with the utmost pleasure. That was the secret of a continual hold on a country often fickle to other leaders. In this respect I am sure that I for one shall never see his like again.

An old man's musings naturally turn to the happiest years of his life: in my case to the time when I was privileged to see the progress of a young country, almost from its birth. But such musings turn often to the future, the more so in a time so fraught with change. The present conflagration is going to change the whole world. What will it do to the vast territory of East Africa?

#### *Great Potentialities of The Colony*

What she has a mighty future who can doubt? It is a future that must be largely shaped by the men and women of our race. It is a territory vast in size, abundantly fertile, with potentialities of production as yet hardly tapped. Its population is as varied as that of India, comprising almost innumerable races, many, perhaps most of them, immigrant in comparatively recent times. Some people are disposed to think of the immigrants in terms of Europeans and Indians only, but this is by no means in accordance with the facts. Many of these African tribes are backward, some still quite primitive, but there are many whose progress, under our administration remember, has been amazing.

In some directions they have covered in tens of years progress that has taken civilization elsewhere centuries. Having little of their own on which to build, they have built on European lines and measure their advancement in their approximation to European standards. Their ambitions range from cigarettes and cinemas to bicycles and motor-cars, for the attainment of which money is an essential, and to acquire it—as with those they imitate—work is a disagreeable necessity.



AFRICANS LEARNING TO TYPE

Their absorption of knowledge, and more especially technical knowledge, is amazing, and has I am sure been accelerated by the war. With their adaptability this trend is inevitable and is doubtless in many ways desirable. Yet when one sees today the results of our own civilization, one cannot but doubt sometimes whether these benefits are so great that we have a right to impose them on others. This doubt is strengthened by the unfortunate fact that quick as are many of the advanced Natives to acquire European accomplishments, they are even quicker to acquire his vices.

#### *The Right Kind of Education*

Two things appear to me to demand attention. First: that education should include as of primary importance the building of character. Second: that care should be taken that there is opportunity to use the results of education. If there is not such opportunity an outlet will be found in crime and political agitation, and both these professions would appear to be overcrowded already. The problem is a terrific one, which no nation can claim as yet to have successfully solved. There I hold that we have gone nearer to it than any other race. It can be solved only by those who combine the will and the knowledge.

That is why I believe that federation in East Africa is so desirable. It will attract men of great brain and of good and unselfish will to a task as worth while as any on this earth. East Africa is capable of providing room, advancement and happiness for a great population of all races, black and white, and there is largely a clean sheet on which to write.

#### *First Proposal for Gifts of Aircraft*

The citizens of the Colonies will be anxious that the country of their adoption should search their pockets in order to be able to make its worthy contribution to the common cause—in the form, perhaps, of squadrons of aeroplanes, or of single machines in the case of the smaller Dependencies, or of the smaller naval craft used by the mine-sweeping and anti-submarine services. There is scarcely any limit to the sacrifices which East Africa and the Rhodesias would willingly make for such a purpose, and we have no doubt that, under inspired initiative, they will vie one with another in the amount of giving to the maximum of their means. From a leading article in EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA of September 24, 1939.

# Imperial Parliament and Colonial Governments

## Relations between Officials and Business Men

~~PUBLIC ATTENTION~~ is being increasingly directed to Colonial policy. We are told by our idealists at home and still more forcibly by critics abroad that the old conceptions of "Nineteenth Century Imperialism" must be abandoned, and that Colonial exploitation and dominion over past and present are inconsistent with the principles of the Atlantic Charter or with that international collaboration and free access to raw materials which must be foundation-stones of security in the new world.

It would be possible to argue, with convincing evidence, that, broadly speaking "Nineteenth Century Imperialism," as understood by our critics, has never in fact been the general doctrine of British Colonial policy; that "trusteeship" for the Native population was accepted by British administrators, and that Great Britain has never sought to make her Colonies her own exclusive preserve for trade and investment. On the contrary, she has endeavoured to develop local industry and organize trade exchanges for mutual benefit, and has used her power essentially to preserve liberty of trade, and so prevent other nations making these lands their exclusive preserves.

### British Guidance of Primitive Peoples

But arguments of this kind do little to provide constructive policies for the future. Whatever the rights or wrongs of past policy—and no one except a partisan would argue that there have been no wrongs—we must look forward from the situation as it is. And that situation—in coming this article for Africa—is one in which British democracy is responsible for administering vast territories which the Native populations are not yet fit themselves to govern or to preserve as independent units in the modern world; that industrial and commercial activities have already been started and become an integral part of their economy; that these activities need experienced management; and that their restriction or collapse would cause dislocation and grave distress among the Native populations.

It is no use arguing now that it would have been better to leave them in their primitive simplicity. They have been caught up in the Twentieth Century economy, and their primeval remoteness has been broken down by modern means of transport and communication. If the British had not taken a lead in the process some other external Power would have done so. This entry of primitive peoples into the modern economic complex creates many problems and much that may be unhappy; but no impartial traveller through Africa can doubt that those peoples whose lot has been to make their entry under British guidance have fared better than others, and that British conceptions have served to raise the general standard of administration. ~~Businessmen~~ have set ourselves a course of advance, and, looking ahead, there are many problems which must be solved if we are to satisfy ourselves—not to mention our foreign critics.

### The Question of Responsibility

There are in the first place a whole set of problems involved in the question of responsibility. Our ultimate declared goal is that the Native peoples should be responsible for governing themselves. But that goal must take time to reach. In the meanwhile the British Government carries the responsibility and its official representatives are the rulers. Autocratic rule, however, offends our democratic principles: the rulers must be responsible to some popularly elected body. If that body is a Parliament of another country difficult questions arise. Therefore to consider the relations between the British Parliament and the Colonial Governments is an important matter.

On the whole, British democracy, as a holder of Imperial responsibilities, has done better than democracies of the past. Lord Acton, writing in his "History of Freedom" of the Greek democracies, tells us that "The emancipated people of Athens became a tyrant. They ruined their city by attempting to conduct war by debate in the market-place.... They treated their dependencies with such injustice that they lost their maritime empire." We have done better than that. It may be claimed that the British people have done less well in developing the machinery of colonial government, and it may be hoped that they will by evolution keep pace with expanding needs. But the past has shown many shortcomings and the future holds many improvements.

### Members of Parliament and The Colonies

In the past Parliament has failed largely through indifference. Recently Sir George Schuster has shown that interest, to be of value, must be enlightened. As one who has seen the problem from both sides, I can express the strong view that it is essential, even essential for our Colonial administrators to know that their activities may be questioned in Parliament, but equally I have on occasions shuddered at things said in Parliamentary debate, and I have seen how much harm can be done if Members use Colonial debates merely to attack their opponents in British politics, or talk in complete ignorance of the conditions in a primitive country.

by

**Sir George Schuster,  
K.C.S.I., K.C.M.G., M.C., M.P.**

Financial Secretary to Sudan Government 1922-27, Economic and Financial Adviser to the Colonial Office, 1927-28, and Member of the Colonial Development Advisory Committee, 1936-38.

The attitude of the Secretary of State for the Colonies is of the highest importance. British responsibility cannot be worthily discharged if the Colonial Secretary happens to be a politician who regards his office merely as a stepping-stone in his own political career.

It is difficult in a short article to expound a complete plan for improvement; the inherent difficulties, chiefly the immense pre-occupation of Parliament with other business, are very great. There is, however, much to be said for the idea of a Joint-Standing Committee of the two Houses of Parliament which would devote itself to the continuous study of Colonial affairs and provide for the Secretary of State a representative body with which to keep in touch. For such a Committee to be useful two things would be necessary. First, it should divide itself into sub-committees, each watching a group of Colonies. The diversity of our Colonial Empire must be appreciated. The problems of East Africa, of West Africa, of the West Indies, of Ceylon, of Malaya, not to mention Cyprus or Palestine or the Falkland Islands—are totally different. M.P.s who have learned something about Uganda or Tanganyika Territory or Northern Rhodesia. The second point is that regular periodical reports on the progress of administration in each territory should be presented to the Committee and should be ready.

One other suggestion may be made. The Colonial Secretary should be a man ready to stay in his office for at least five years, or during the life of the Govern-

ment if that is a shorter term. An enthusiastic Minister who is known to have chosen to make his career in the Colonial Office, could be a great inspiration to the permanent officials in London and overseas.

Looking ahead, there is a good matter of great importance—the relations between Government officials and business men. Here, according to my own experience, there is great room for improvement. There have been faults on both sides. The business man should have just as great a regard for Native welfare as the Government official. He often has; but not always. On the other side, the Government official should realize the importance of economic matters in the functioning of business men. He should regard them as his equals in social status and responsibility, and as men whose problems he might, as part of his own duties, understand.

#### The Driving Force of Private Enterprise

It is not only in the Colonial territories that new conceptions are needed of the relations between Government and private enterprise. We may recognize that the public interest must be paramount, but none the less hold that, for the sake of progress and efficiency, it is necessary to preserve the driving force of private enterprise, and that the profit and loss account is an essential practical test of efficiency. If that is a right appreciation, as I think it is, then instead of talking about the elimination of the "profit motive," what is needed is constructive thought directed to devising a new form of synthesis between Government and private enterprise. Government officials, if they want to ensure a fruitful economic policy regulated in the public interest, *must* understand how business works. But, on the other hand, business men must be ready to co-operate and handle their businesses in such a way that the public purpose of the Government may be fulfilled.

To devise such a synthesis is our key problem both at home and in overseas territories. But it has a special significance in countries where the British administration

is responsible for primitive peoples. All Britons in such places, whether they be in Government service or outside it, are representatives of the British nation. Business may have more than their private interests to consider. Part of the honour of our country is in their keeping. They share in the national obligation of trusteeship.

But if they are to fulfil their part in this trust they need helpful co-operation from officials. It is for the officials to consider what are likely to be the human and sociological consequences of business enterprises which they have allowed to start. That is essentially *their* job. The business man *should* consider these matters—but he will find much help from the Government. When he gets helpful guidance he will respond, recognizing that he has a social duty—a job that it must do! British honour is to be preserved.

All business developments have human and sociological consequences for Native populations. But, of course, vast developments, such as, say, that of the copper mining industry in Northern Rhodesia are specially important in this respect. Writing from my own experience, which is not unique, I would say that there is great room for improvement in Government guidance and in the co-operation between Government and business in the territories which I have indicated. I would also say with confidence that the right kind of co-operation can be achieved. We certainly had it in the Sudan as between the Government and the Sudan Plantations Syndicate. We were fortunate there in having men like Frederick Eckstein and Arthur Asquith to guide the company's policy at the start.

Much more needs to be done on these subjects to cover them properly. In any case, I believe that the new Parkman Act, which has recently been passed by Parliament and Colonial Governments, and the relations between Government officials and business men are matters of the highest importance which need more study for the future.

## Seeking Solutions for Complex African Problems

### Patience, Understanding and Forbearance are Imperative

I HAVE COLLECTED some of the more grandiose and pompous pronouncements that have emanated from the Axis during the war. One of the gems is a statement by the Stefani Agency in the spring of 1941, when Mussolini was muddling along in the Greek mountains. Stefani claimed that Italy's bedraggled legions were showing: "The imperial determination of Rome to exercise in the Balkans the 'high function' which belongs to her by natural right and geographic duty."

Thus, I think, anyone will agree, scales the dizzy heights of totalitarian toshery. But it is also a good illustration of a frantic kind of imperialism which is at the opposite pole to the unregulated and almost unconscious frontier expansion that created both the United States of America and the British Empire. This Anglo-Saxon flood into the empty spaces, and sometimes into the not-so-empty—perhaps the greatest secular movement of peoples in history—was on the whole the result, not of Government action, but of the enterprising activities of a multitude of home-seekers and traders.

Rationalization of these activities and the formation of a political doctrine to suit came much later in each case. The most important fact about this doctrine is that it has been progressive. There is a continuous process plainly visible—a steady growth of liberal ideas, a higher conception of freedom and an ever-increasing sense of moral responsibility towards the more primitive or backward races. The study of this growth in Britain

from the days of Wilberforce to those of Lugard and his followers is of the greatest importance to us who want to understand the real nature of the British Empire. Unfortunately this side of it has been neglected, both by some of our American critics and by the starry-eyed Polyannas of Bloomsbury. The Empire is a dynamic institution, not a static one—and some of its more recent fruits are the Statute of Westminster on the Commonwealth side, and the Colonial Development Act of 1940 in relation to the Colonial Empire.

by

**Major Lewis M. Hastings, M.C.**

Member of the Rhodesian Parliament until 1940

Of course, there are no full stops in this story. I do not think there can be any doubt that the war itself, and a clearer conception of what we are fighting for, have modified the views of many who four years ago might have been satisfied with the stage then reached. A note to the future has been given lately in Africa by two of its greatest statesmen, General Smuts and J. H. Hofmeyr. Smuts proclaimed the urgency of raising the standards of Native health and housing, education, wages and nutrition. Hofmeyr said: "The Government desire to treat all the people equally; wherever we say the people, we mean the whole people."

No one who knows anything about Africa can miss

the significance of these statements. They have a meaning not only for the people of the Union but for Southern Rhodesia, Kenya, and any other part of Africa where white and black live in juxtaposition. The pioneer days, the rough-and-ready days, are over. All of us whose homes are in Africa know that we must find a reasonable and just solution of the racial complex. For the future of all Africans, white and black, depends on this.

One of the perennial troubles we have to face is the foolish and wrong-headed sentimentalism of self-conceited opinions of the Native African on this side of the water, unless they know of the past through imagination, contact, the more advanced nations and, the more transcendentally simple their solutions.

What a misfortune they are, not to the infatigable Negrophobes, but to those who are striving on the spot for comprehension and amelioration! How boringly futile are the glib political formulas they are unable to throw at our heads! Nothing will convince them that the past, which fit the conditions of a homogeneous Europe for two thousand years of progressive institutions behind them, need not necessarily be apposite to the African bush!

It is so easy, so straightforward, to them—but the painful fact is that the problem of raising up the African and adjusting his relations with the European in Africa is immensely complex and difficult, and infinite patience and understanding and forbearance are necessary if one is to get anywhere.

### The Colour Bar

Take the colour bar. Let me say right away that I am sure that the institution of an economic colour bar in any part of the British Empire is an injustice, a shortsighted policy, and generally undesirable. In most of the Central and South Central African territories the African is certainly not yet fit for political self-government. But to inflict on him this economic discrimination, while he still has no means of political self-expression, is something that cannot be defended by any standard I know. Yet the violent denunciations of the colour bar I sometimes hear in this country leave me somewhat cold. It is so evident that these self-confident political gentlemen have never had to earn their keep in a country where their very livelihood is threatened every day by competitors with a far lower standard of living. I wonder what any of them would do if their constituencies were suddenly flooded by a horde of say, work-seeking Orientals. Would the lions continue to lash their moral tails, or would they, like Bally-Bottom, roar as gently as a sucking dove?

The colour bar in Africa is chiefly a labour and a trade union question. What barrier exists to African incursion into certain industries in Southern Rhodesia is due entirely to the dread felt by the railwaymen, the miners and the industrial workers that, if the gates were opened, cheap labour would drive the Europeans into penury. There must be a way out, and some day it will be found, but again it must be recognised that this is not something you can settle with an heroic gesture. It involves the very existence of the best of the British skilled workers in Rhodesia, as elsewhere.

These men, who have made the railways, the mines and the industries, are the salt and the pick of the country—first-rate citizens, looking upon Rhodesia as a permanent home for themselves and their children. I thought of them when I read a letter in a London newspaper, from some M.P., who wrote of Southern Rhodesians as "a small minority of white people who are the electorate and Government, who practise a vigorous segregation, after having secured all the best lands of the Colony and set up an appalling system of race discrimination and colour bars."

I do not want to deal at length with this typical over-simplification. The great majority of Southern

Rhodesians not only have the friendliest relations with Africans, but have been year by year increasingly conscious of their responsibilities and obligations towards them. The practical effects of this are visible in a dozen ways which can be named by anyone who really knows the recent history of the country.

### Verbal Violence

But our M.P. drops his oil bomb, no doubt with the most honourable intentions. What good does the speech do, to the African or anybody else? I am reminded by this verbal violence that there is a serious fallacy underlying certain references to the post-war African situation. There is evidently a school of thought in England which cherishes the notion that Africa is with Great Britain, though and that the white population of Africa can be ignored. Some of the schools in this school take the matter even a little farther, and suggest that the Mason-Dixon line should be drawn on the Limpopo.

There is no solution to be had on those lines. The permanence of white population of British Africa (including that of the Union) can never be guaranteed by the present system of progress. We will have to consult again. Nothing is to be gained by driving the larger European groups into an attitude of distrust and hostility. Endless thumping will only darken counsel. The wisest statesmanship is needed.

In the Minority Report of the Bledisloe Commission there is a sentence which defines the writer's objective in the African States: "The establishment and maintenance of a sound, progressive Native policy, which will promote the development of an economic life after Native population growth which does alone can Native health and education be improved and the future."

The writer had in mind, I think, mainly the African Colonies under the Crown. But the worthy aim is the same, or should be the same, everywhere. Still, it is necessary to keep one's feet on the ground.

### Improved Financial Essential

No sound, progressive Native policy is possible which hasn't its basis in improved finance. Most of the Colonies in Africa are miserably poor by European standards. What they need, above all things, is a higher revenue, which can come only from higher taxable capacity. That means capital and industry. The British Parliament in 1940 passed the Colonial Development and Welfare Act, which provides some millions annually for development, and particularly for social services, in the backward colonies. This Act embodies a welcome new principle, but it is not possible to imagine that it will go all the way. It will prime the pump. It will be in many cases a useful start. But nobody believes that these Colonies can go on existing as parasites on the British taxpayer.

In this respect we are really back to something like the old problem, which comes first the hen or the egg? You cannot get a higher standard of living without money, and you cannot get money without a higher standard of living. If something really substantial is to be done to improve education and the health of the Native population, these Colonies will have to stand firmly on their feet financially. Can they do it? If so, how?

Some people are apt to overlook the imminency of the problem. The Native population of territories under the British flag is roughly the same as the population of Great Britain and Northern Ireland—about forty-five million. What is the probable cost of bringing Africa and Asia into the family of civilised and enlightened nations? And it is just only a matter of time, education and social services, to establish all the well and safe tropical

Africa, the first task is to free the African from the effects of widespread disease and malnutrition. Great Britain is a healthy country. Tropical Africa is not. Great Britain is a rich agricultural country. Tropical Africa is not. In other words, we start this business of building up a proper economy with serious handicaps.

One thing is certain: that any attempt to treat the large Native areas as human Whipsnades and to try to create economic self-sufficiency on a purely African basis will mean stagnation. Educate and train the African to govern his own affairs in his own areas by all means, but I do not believe that the basis of all this must be obtained at the expense of the active participation and leadership of the European.

#### THE High Priority of Leisure

A recent contributor to *The Times* wrote that "leisure occupies a high place in the African scale of preferences." That is a very fine way of putting it. I have the greatest sympathy with this African mental attitude. I have spent thirty years in fairly close contact with Africans, and like their native culture and the rhythm of their lives in their own villages. In fact, I think these are much preferable to our own in many ways. Everyone must deplore the process by which millions of men and women of all colours and races all over the world are being divorced from the land. But this process is now inevitable. All nations have set up this new god called a higher standard of living and material comfort. There is really no dissentient voice, and the Native African, wherever he is literate and vocal, most thoroughly agrees.

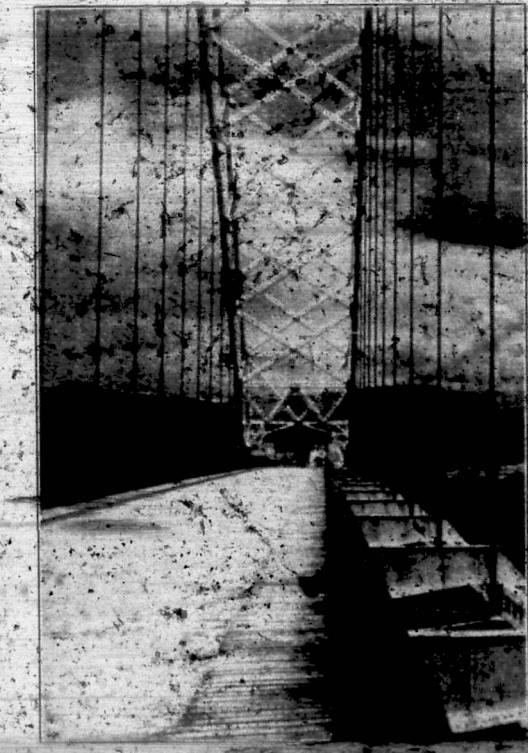
Yet there is this difficulty of the "high priority of leisure" in the African outlook. The Victorian economists believed in a man whom they called "economic man." Now, there is little doubt that the African is essentially an "economic man." There is an oft-repeated story of the South American Negro who refused to do a job for a dollar. He gave his reason in these words: "Boss, I gotta dollar." How like the Bantu in his native state! Thinking for the morrow, safeguarding the future, personal gain: the profit motive — all these incentives are found only feebly in the

African. Adorable characteristic. But alas!, the obvious lesson is that if you want the African to rise to higher material levels, you have to develop in him the desire for more security, more comfort, more opportunity; and this needs a radical change in his outlook.

I am not imagining that matters could be improved by letting a flood of enterprising Europeans into the specifically African territories. Far from it. The sooner we can bring into being a functional democracy run by the Africans themselves the better. It will not only be a shining example, but it will give moral stature and strength to every African outside it and bargaining power as well.

But to attempt cultural isolation in these territories would make it very difficult indeed for them to improve their conditions. It is a matter of international intercourse. The existing State boundaries are largely artificial anyway. To put unnecessary restrictions, for instance, on the movement of labour would merely have the effect of penalizing established industries, upon which in the long run the future raising of standards depends. Capital and enterprise should be encouraged to the fullest extent, and the welfare of the Africans themselves.

I am well aware that this is an easy formula to state, but the problem is how to achieve it. To encourage agriculture, with a wider range of foodstuffs, is at least as important to the African as the opportunity to raise his money purchasing power. But these objectives are not really incompatible. They must be sought ardently — and they can only be reached in my opinion by the aid and by the advice of those whose knowledge of Africa and African conditions, and of the subtleties of human nature under an African sky, has been gained through life.



# Means of Promoting Progress in The Colonies

## Imperial Colonial Council and Time-Table Planning

ALL OF US ARE TRYING to get some kind of picture into our minds of the future conduct of world affairs, and the Moscow Conference has reminded us that the four greatest of the United Nations comprise between them more than two-thirds of the entire population of the world. Complete agreement between the United States, Britain, Japan, the United States of America, the Soviet Union, the Chinese Republic and the Chinese Republic would not only reduce to vanishing point the danger of future wars but also bring with it the sphere of practical politics the full development of world resources for the common benefit of all mankind. What would British citizens do to honour this agreement and carrying out its provisions? And how can they best help their American, Russian and Chinese comrades to draw the blue prints, construct the working model and establish the machinery for co-ordinated mass production?

By

**Major Sir**

**Hubert Young, K.C.M.G., D.S.O.**

Governor of Nyasaland from 1932 to 1934,  
and Governor of Northern Rhodesia 1934-1938

In the diversity of its elements the British Empire is incomparably better placed to contribute to this tremendous task than any of the other three. There are few racial or religious communities and few climatic or social conditions that are not represented in it, and it comprises many varieties of political systems under one Crown that no name can be found for it—United Kingdom, Empire, Commonwealth, Union or Dominion—which is not already borne by one of its component parts. Dotted about among these great constellations is a galaxy of lesser lights—Treaty States, Mandated Territories, Self-governing Colonies, Crown Colonies and Protectorates—offering examples of every conceivable shade of political development short of the complete independence enjoyed by the Dominions, and soon to be enjoyed by India.

### Plea for a Co-ordinated Imperial Policy

The war has proved beyond all doubt that through out this vast system there run common standards of right, of law, of decency, of tolerance and of good humour, which are summed up in one common loyalty and lead to one united effort.

Look how the floor of heaven

Is thick inlaid with patines of bright gold,

There's not the smallest orb which thou beold'st

But in his motion like an angel sings

If they can sing like that for the British Empire in time of war, they can do the same not only for the British Empire but for all humanity in time of peace.

This is not the occasion to discuss the machinery of international co-operation, nor is this the place in which to consider in any detail the steps that might be taken after the war to ensure the necessary co-ordination between the United Kingdom and the great Dominions in post-war policies. The purpose of this article is rather to suggest that British Colonial policy must, if the British Empire is to play its part in shaping the future world, be considered and executed not merely as a question between the United Kingdom and the Colonial Dependencies but as part of a co-ordinated Imperial policy directed towards the achievement of international unity.

I should like to see the formation of an Imperial Colonial Council upon which the Dominions and India (herself so soon to be a Dominion) would be represented. This would have the task of defining the aims of Colonial policy and co-ordinating political and economic development in the far-flung Dependencies of the British Empire. It is true, as I believe it to be, that the nations of modern times are so interdependent that no nation can pursue its own policies in an independent way without disaster and that international co-operation is as necessary in the sphere of politics as it is in everything else, how much more true is it that we and the Dominions must keep in close touch with each other on such a vital question.

Nor is Colonial policy by any means the only question upon which the advice of such a Council would be of value. There are many spheres in which concerted action between the United Kingdom, Canada, Australia, India and the Colonial Dependencies is not only necessary but is itself but only will provide a pattern and example for the wider international cooperation which must all aim. It should not be necessary to call a special conference, as has just been done in the case of civil aviation, in order that the Empire should present a united front in a matter of international concern. There should be some form of permanent frame-work to make this easy and to ensure the necessary formulation of common policies in advance.

Another argument in favour of the establishment of such a council is the proposed co-operation of parts of the world of the system of regional co-operation between Responsible Powers which was set on foot in the Caribbean area on the initiative of President Roosevelt. It is clear that in order to ensure consistency in British policy on such regional bodies in widely separated areas there must be consultation between representatives of the Dominions and Colonial Dependencies concerned.

### Joint Parliamentary Committee on Colonies

Another essential preliminary if we are to ensure consistency and continuity in British Colonial policy, and thus carry real weight in international counsels, is in my opinion the establishment of a Standing Committee of both Houses of Parliament, under the chairmanship of the Secretary of State for the Colonies, who, with the Secretaries of State for the Dominions and for Foreign Affairs, would I suppose be the principal representatives of the United Kingdom in the proposed Imperial Council.

It has been suggested that the establishment of such a Standing Committee would derogate from the responsibility of the Secretary of State for the Colonies to Parliament and of Parliament itself to the nation. I do not think that this need be so at all. If the Executive Council system in a Colony need derogate from the responsibility of a Governor to the Secretary of State, or of elected Legislative Councillors who sit on the Executive Council to their constituents. On the contrary, I feel that the Secretary of State would be as much fortified and supported by the advice of such a body comprising as it would a number of individuals with not only an interest in but practical experience of Colonial problems, as a Governor is by the advice of his Executive Council.

Just as a Governor may, and probably will, go wrong and upset all prospect of continuity of policy in a Colony if he does not follow a long-term plan he has been trained with the other members of the permanent element in the community, so I think the Government at home may go wrong unless they follow an agreed general policy for each Colony or group of

policy which has been framed with the willing co-operation of all political parties.

In the framing of such policies it is essential to look ahead positively, in the same way as a progressive and efficient business concern must need plans and plans for the development of its own. Other people's resources, Think what might be many of the resources and possibilities of our vast Colonial Empire if only the problem were tackled in this way! It seems to me that at present we are inclined to institute negative rather than positive policies. We are inclined to say "no" rather than "yes" to developing areas. With the credit of this great country behind it, the Colonial Empire should be able to launch out upon a tremendous concerted development programme which will ensure continued employment for all, and lead eventually to the establishment of industries and communications which will raise standards of living far more effectively than the negative methods that still seem to be all that we can avow.

#### Transferring Initiative from Centre to Circumference

The formation of an Imperial Colonial Council with the suggested Federal Government would, I think, tend to shift the balance of initiative from the centre of the Colonial Empire to the circumference, to which it must inevitably be transferred. I do not think it is unfair to say that hitherto there has been a tendency in the United Kingdom to regard what may call a settler's interest in the Colonies rather than to recognise that the inhabitants themselves have political potentialities. The result has been that we have lost a good deal of valuable co-operation which might have helped us to move in the right direction rather earlier. We have been, I think, reluctant to allow the people themselves to have a say in their own future, and have regarded even the white settlers more as people to be dictated to and done good to than potential masters in their own houses. This attitude is hardly consistent with our repeated professions, which I believe to be sincere, that what we are out to do is to prepare the Colonies for self-government.

The same applies to the economic development of the Colonies, which I do not think it is unfair to say has up to now been looked upon more as a home than as a Colonial interest. The impression in the Colonies, of which I have experience, is that business interests at home have in the past exercised an undue influence upon British Colonial policy, and it is difficult to deny that there is a good deal of truth in this. The result of this impression is that a certain amount of ill-feeling has been caused among settlers and Natives by what they regard as exploitation for the benefit of outside interests of wealth that should remain at the disposal of the people of the territory. The fact that the capital without which this wealth would have remained buried in the ground has been put up by these same outside interests does not weigh much with these objectors who feel that their Government ought to have been able, with the credit of the Imperial Government behind it, to raise whatever capital was necessary for the development of local resources.

#### Working Out Policies on the Spot

I do not of course say that whatever the settlers or Natives think is the best thing must necessarily be the best thing for them in the long run; it is not unknown for settlers and Natives to disagree, although this was not my own experience; what I do say is that whatever a Governor recommends, with the unanimous agreement of all thinking people in the Colony, is probably on the right lines. It seems to me that the right method, subject of course to the requisite control, is to choose the right Governor, give him the right staff and then encourage him to work out the solutions of local problems with his official and non-official advisers, rather than to formulate policies at the centre and direct that they should be followed on the circumference.

The permanent foundations of the self-governing institutions of the future can only be furnished by the permanent elements of the community, and it is in concert with these that our Colonial policy must be framed and directed if we are ever to be able to stand aside and give the Colonies their independent status. Each Colony or group of Colonies has its own problems. In comparatively new Colonies, like Nyasaland and Northern Rhodesia, there is a definite distinction between the settler and the Native. The settler is an educated white man, with the white man's outlook and habits, while the Native is almost a savage, uneducated and primitive, though with his own customs and customs which have many good points in them. It is sometimes assumed that in such Colonies as these the interests of the settler and those of the Native are in conflict, and pronouncements have from time to time been made to the effect that one or the other must prevail.

There was once a White Paper which laid down that in East Africa the interests of the Natives must be paramount. A subsequent pronouncement explained that the term *paramountcy* meant in this sense the interests of the Native majority, as contrasted to those of the non-Native minority. I have always assumed that it follows from this that the term means no less than that the interests of the non-Native minority must not be subordinated to those of the Native majority, or in other words that the interests of both communities must be safeguarded, and there can, I think, be little doubt that this is the right view.

#### Lessons from the West Indies

What convinces me of this is my subsequent experience in the West Indies, where the bulk of the progress of public health and education and a certain amount of miscegenation have blunted the edge of racial difference and made it possible to contemplate one rather than two interests. The West Indies a hundred and fifty years ago, like West Africa fifty years ago, were a white man's grave, and I doubt whether anyone contemplated that there would ever be any permanent white element in the Colonial population, but it has come into existence for all that, and is a very important factor in the political development of the West Indian Colonies. Who knows that in another hundred and fifty years time the same will not be true of West Africa, as it certainly will be of East and South Central Africa? It opened my eyes very much to go from Africa to the West Indies and to see in many cases the answers to questions about the future of mixed Colonial populations which had presented themselves so urgently in Africa.

In just the same way that no one should be made an Assistant Under-Secretary in the Colonial Office who has not at some time served in a responsible position in some Colony, so, I think, should no one be made a Governor in Africa who has not served in a responsible position in some Colony of longer standing like the West Indies.

Let us then have an Imperial Colonial Council to ensure that we have an Imperial policy, and a Standing Committee of both Houses of Parliament to ensure continuity so far as the Colonial Empire is concerned. Above all, let us encourage the Colonies or groups of Colonies to work out local solutions for their own problems and to aim at definite milestones on the road to complete independence. I am a great believer in setting some kind of target ahead and working to a definite plan not only in economic but in political development.

#### Setting a Date Would Transform the Outlook

Whatever it is that has to be done a date should be fixed by which we are determined to have it done. We fixed a date for the independence of India from thanatorial control. This not only gave everyone, official and non-official alike, to object to aim at, but it pro-

vided an automatic check when either of them began to go wrong." "We shall never be ready in time if you do not relax your controls," said the Iraqi. "You will never be accepted unless you conform a little more to our standard," we retorted. Between the two of us we got it done, and secured not only the independence but also the loyal friendship of the Iraqi nation.

Why should the officials and non-officials not agree to do the same for East Africa, and for the Rhodesias and Nyasaland, and set a date by which each group is to have its never-doubt-of-uniform-independence? May I hazard to say what would be practicable? We could thus not transform the whole outlook and give official and non-official alike a new pride and interest in their work? And would it not go a long way towards establishing the

only true and satisfactory relation between the various communities, one of united and determined effort to reach the goal together?

I should like very much to expand on this suggestion to discuss the possibility of retaining certain of the senior Colonial officials as Imperial officers and seconding the remainder to the Colonial Governments, concerning contracts of service similar to those upon which British officials were lent to the Iraqi Government, to say something about that very important person, the locally recruited officer, and to make some suggestions, all of which, I am sure, but I have not yet taken up more than my share of space, and may add the final millennium of EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA. Long may it flourish!

## Trade Unions in British Africa

by

The Rt. Hon.

Sir Montague Barlow, Bt., P.C., K.B.E.

AS A FORMER MINISTER OF LABOUR, may I say a few words about labour issues, and especially about trade unions and their possible usefulness in the sphere of African labour?

Trade unions are now a feature of labour relations the world over; they are active in India and the West Indies, for instance, and are beginning in Africa. But it is often forgotten that trade unionism is mainly a British institution—a plant which sprang to full activity on British soil; and, like many forms of plant life, it is apt to develop rather curious growths and offshoots when transplanted to other climes.

The three things for which trade unionism has stood in the last century and a half in Great Britain are (a) some control over entry into the trade, usually in the form of apprenticeship, and largely as a guarantee of efficiency; (b) decent conditions and hours of work; and (c), most vital of all, the demand for a minimum, or even standard, wage.

### Four Centuries of Progress

To those unaccustomed to the continuity of English social life it may come as a surprise to learn that these three demands are no new feature of machinery for securing them has in fact formed the basis of our industrial life for about four hundred years. In the 1550's, by the Statute of Apprenticeship, passed in the early years of Queen Elizabeth's reign, provision was made for all three privileges for every working man in the country. For the handicrafts, everyone had to be apprenticed for five years before he became a "journeyman"; or, as we should say, a skilled man; and a limit was imposed on too rapid extension of numbers, as no journeyman could take more than two apprentices. Hours of work were also regulated by the Statute, even for agricultural workers; they were longer in the summer and shorter in the winter. The wage standard was safeguarded by a provision that the justices of the district were to fix a local rate on application. Instances of local rates so fixed can be found for the next two hundred years or so.

Then, about 1760, came steam, the power loom and the development of factory life usually known as the Industrial Revolution. The provisions of the Elizabethan Act tended to be ignored, and on various occasions the labourers appealed to Parliament, to the King in Council and to the Courts, but without much success, for towards the end of the century Adam Smith,

Wealth of Nations, had written on the desirability of sweeping away all restrictions on trade.

In the 1830's some Lancashire weavers went to apply to the local justices to fix a rate under the Elizabethan Statute, and, when they refused, took the matter to the Scottish Court of Appeal. The latter having decided in favour of the men and ordered the justices to fix a rate, they did so, but then refused to enforce it. The men, in order to retain their Elizabethan standards, were thus forced back on themselves, and, in the familiar British fashion, set to work to secure their historic freedom by co-operative means. It was not an easy task and it was a hard struggle. The excesses of the French Revolution had frightened moderate opinion in Great Britain; trade unionism was confused with Jacobinism; for years the unions were condemned as illegal associations; and it was not until 1870 or thereabouts that they obtained legal recognition. The Nineteenth Century, which saw the growth of these associations of workers, also witnessed the development of federations of employers.

### Unions in Africa Need Guidance

Associations of workers, no less than of employers, have become a recognized feature in the more industrialized countries, and as industrialization extends to less developed countries, so associations of workers will tend to grow. They should not be ignored, less suppressed, but assisted and guided in their growth.

Unions or associations of workers, as of employers, are factors of industrial life. Though they will doubtless have contacts with the political and social activities of the community, they are mainly industrial in their operation; their work is not primarily political agitation or social or individual power or display.

Finally, associations of workers must not forget that while they demand certain privileges, they also owe certain responsibilities to the community.

There are indications in some less-developed countries of associations of workers deliberately brought into being or stimulated for purposes not of industrial operation but of political propaganda, and there are other cases of so-called trade unions consisting of merely a few persons, or even one individual, and of unions claiming to represent a trade or handicraft without the slightest guarantee that the members have any knowledge whatever of their trade or craft. These may be regarded as growing pains, which patience and experience on the part of the Government, and well as of workers, will cure.

# European Settlement in Kenya Colony

## The High Importance of Spiritual Factors

MUCH HAS BEEN WRITTEN and talked recently about colonial development, principally in connection with economics and finance, as if these were the only things that mattered in life. But in this, as in all other forms of human activity, there must be balance.

It is very easy to make mistakes in trying to meet many different requirements—indeed, it is one of the chief obstacles to development in any direction. For instance, in regard to education or research or transport facilities. But, on the other hand, it is a fundamental mistake to suppose that a country can be a happy land in which to live, for any race or colour, merely because it has great material resources and a surplus in its annual budget.

**Air Chief Marshal  
Sir Robert Brooke-Popham,  
G.C.V.O., K.C.B., D.S.O.**

Governor of Kenya from 1937 to 1939

There are other factors besides the material ones: let us be definite and call them the spiritual factors—friendship, courage, service for others, devotion to duty, all of them based on Christianity. These count for more than oil wells, factories or railways, and without them political progress is fraught with danger. So spiritual development must proceed with material development, and possibly take the lead.

We cannot leave this development solely to missionaries, nor only to self-sacrificing Government officials. They are an essential part of the process, and they can and do exert wise or beneficent influence through Government machinery, but something more is re-

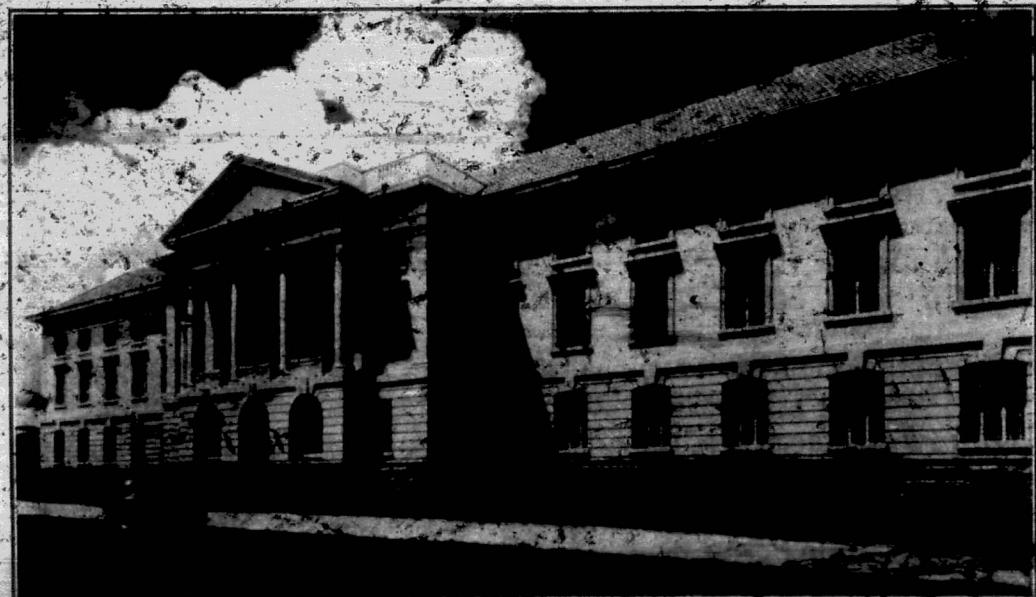
quired—the constant example of the right standards in life.

Different nations have different ideals; do not the Nazis place their God in treachery, oppression and brutality? But we are thinking of a British Colony and the type of the British standard—truth, justice and freedom. If you want to know what of the British race is their own fundamental beliefs, the two great wars fought within the sphere of our colonies afford a convincing answer. It is these standards which it is our duty to spread amongst the great Native populations, and this can be effected far better by example than by precept.

So, if only for the sake of Africans in Kenya, they being by far the most numerous section of the population, we must ensure the presence of a community of the right type and more among the nucleus where British ideals and traditions are predominant, whence they will spread.

In thinking of the right type we must again keep a balance. Most men find it difficult to base their words and deeds entirely on high ideals if they are faced with constant worry as to how to meet their debts and how they are going to bring up their children. In other words, the settler must be able to make a living, and as Kenya is mainly an agricultural country, it must normally be from farming.

Steps were taken by the Kenya Government as far back as 1937 to provide means whereby the prospective settler could be helped financially and, even more important, be assured of a sound start. Information is now readily available as to the type of farming best suited to different localities and the most suitable acreages. Training facilities are available at the farm school at Njoro as well as under farmers of experience, so that before he starts off on his own account the new settler can acquire a working knowledge of the local language and the particular problems of farming and



THE TOWN HALL, NAIROBI

# MITCHELL COTTS & CO., LTD.

Winchester House, Old Broad Street,  
LONDON, E.C.2.

COALING CONTRACTORS AND STEAMSHIP AGENTS



## ASSOCIATED OFFICES:

**MITCHELL COTTS & Co. (South Africa) Ltd.**

CAPE TOWN, PORT ELIZABETH, EAST LONDON,

LOURENCO MARQUES, JOHANNESBURG, ELIZABETHVILLE

**Wm. COTTS & Co. Ltd.**

DURBAN

**MITCHELL COTTS & Co. (E. A.) Ltd..**

DAR-ES-SALAAM, MOMBASA, NAIROBI

**MITCHELL COTTS & Co. (Middle East) Ltd.**

MASSAWA, ADDIS ABABA, ASMARA, PORT SUDAN,

KHARTOUM, ALEXANDRIA, CAIRO, ADEN, DJIBOUTI

**JOHN ROSS, COTTS & Co., Ltd.**

ALEXANDRIA

**THESEN'S STEAMSHIP Co., Ltd.**

CAPE TOWN - SOUTH, EAST & WEST AFRICA COALING SERVICE

**DINGWALL COTTS & Co. Ltd.**

VANCOUVER, B.C.

**DINGWALL COTTS INC.**

NEW YORK

animal management in Kenya. By this means the mistakes made in settlement after the war of 1914-18 can and should be avoided. At the new settler must start with the love of the soil in his heart and find his chief relaxation in walking or riding round his crops or stock in the evening.

Above all, he must be determined to live up to the standards expected of our race and remember his responsibilities towards the African both in the material and the spiritual spheres. The cultural conditions of Kenya tend to attract this type of settler. Unlike the more colonists, it has but few attractions of the man whose sole object is to get rich quickly, but Kenya has few rivals for people who are content to gain a decent livelihood and make their home in a healthy climate with magnificent scenery, amongst people of their own tastes and outlook, and with ample facilities for indulging their sporting instincts. This has a great effect upon the relations between the British settler and the Africans. People go to Kenya because they wish to pass on to their children, many of those whose duties compelled them to leave Kenya dream of returning there again. All this is very different from places where the main object of the immigrant is to earn sufficient wealth as quickly as possible in order to get away and live elsewhere. The settler realises the permanence of the settler in Kenya and that he has a stake in the country because he loves it, not merely for what he can get out of it.

In all his activities the settler's wife has a very important part to play. In fact, the work that women have done for Kenya through their courage and devotion deserves the deepest gratitude.

#### The Responsibilities of Settlers

The qualities required in the right type of settler in no way represent an unattainable ideal. It is the few unfortunate incidents which attract headlines and undue attention; and what many people in England do not appreciate is that most of the settlers in Kenya fully realize their responsibilities for the development of the African. One finds this type not only amongst those whose generations are recorded in Burke, but amongst retired N.C.O.'s and descendants of veteran farmers. No-one who stays with such men can help but be struck by the genuine friendship that exists between them and their Native employees, many of whom become like old family retainers.

In a few areas where farms are widely separated, there may be some feeling of isolation, resulting in a tendency to be narrow-minded and to concentrate on one's own particular problems, but closer settlement will go far to overcome this.

This, then, is asked of the new settler—that he shall never forget the manifold privileges which he and his

\* More details may be obtained from H.M. East African Dependencies Information Office, 100 New Bond Street, Trafalgar Square, London, or from the Settlement Board, Nairobi, Kenya Colony.

family obtain by virtue of being British, and the same priviledges carry responsibilities which he must consider—responsibilities for maintaining British traditions and prestige. He must try to follow up the standard of Chaucer's very perfect "gantic knight who / Kept chivalry, courtesy, and chere / In hys behyndness, as in hys bifornnes."

Honor and honour affect us and affect the people in Africa. We must realize that their successful development cannot be overlooked. It includes the African as well as the settler, and the more co-operation with all those who may have an interest the better.

The settlers have a definite responsibility to the Government.

What the Government can do:

First, economic security. This includes research in infections for the benefit of the settler and his husbandry; for instance, the diseases of disease peculiar to the country and the methods whereby it can be eliminated, or investigated as to the best strains of wheat and other cereals. It also includes the building of roads, which will normally enable the settler to reach national areas. Their assistance is also available in leveling out of fluctuations and traps in the produce at reasonable rates. All these naturally benefit the African as well as the settler.

Secondly, sound education for the children. There exists already a good deal of money available to improve what is always possible. We must never rest content with anything less than the first quality.

Thirdly, a fair share in the running of the Colony. The white type of settler who is destined to play a part in the development of Africa and all its peoples must be given the opportunity of expressing his views and opinions, and the knowledge that these are fully considered. It is doubtful if we can attract him unless he knows that the wife is not alone.

And let us not forget that like many of the existing settlers, the newcomers will consist largely of men who have served their country during War or possibly more, some carrying with them survival signs of the dangers and privations they have undergone. They deserve a better country and better opportunities, above all, quite apart from the fact that is helping to spread British ideals throughout the world. They are a valuable asset for future generations.

Finally, our ultimate aim must be to promote the happiness and contentment of all the communities in Kenya. Nature has provided the means, and the homes of many settlers prove abundantly that the aim can be attained. These conditions need to be spread more widely and individual action is not enough; it must be a collective effort by the whole settler community.

To achieve this no miracle is required; just a little more broadening of mind, a little more sympathy and understanding, a little more of the spirit of service. In a word—kindliness, which is no greater demand to make in return for a happy life.

A KENYA  
HOME.

# Southern Rhodesia : Retrospect and Prospect

## Features of the Colony's Development

THE 1,000th ISSUE of a weekly newspaper devoted to the affairs of East Africa and Rhodesia, the first number of which appeared more than 19 years ago, has just been published as follows:

The date of the annual birthday on September 25, 1924, the New Year's Day in Southern and Northern Rhodesia, which followed the administration of the British South Africa Company had been in existence for about a year and for about six months respectively.

Southern Rhodesia was founded on the principles of a self-governing Colony under Sir John Chancellor as her first Governor, and Sir Charles Coghlan as her first Prime Minister. Some years before it had been commonly agreed that the Company's administration, which in Southern Rhodesia had become financially supporting, should give place to a more democratic system.

There was no dispute about that. There was a real question, eagerly canvassed, whether the future of Southern Rhodesia would be that of a Dominion, but of a separate self-governing Colony, or that of a province of the Union of South Africa. That question was settled as the result of a referendum held in 1922, by a majority of about six to four in favour of the former alternative.

**Sir Dougal Malcolm, K.C.M.G.,**

President of the British South Africa Company

From the point of view of His Majesty's Government in Great Britain, it might have seemed hazardous to confer responsible government on a community of, at that time, about 33,000 Europeans and 770,000 Natives; but there is no doubt that Southern Rhodesia has justified the confidence placed in her. Her Government has been well conducted; her career has been prosperous. Her white population has more than doubled, while her Native population nearly doubled itself in the past 20 years; and her annual budget balances at about £10,000,000.

The situation in Northern Rhodesia, the younger member of the British South Africa Company, at the end of 1923 was very different. The territory then contained a white population of only some 4,000, mainly officials and railway employees, along with a handful of white farmers settled near the railway which leads to the Congo Free State and in the neighbourhood of Fort Jameson. The Native population numbered about 1,000,000. Revenue was exiguous, and the Company's administration, certainly not extravagant, and necessarily aiming only at providing the essentials of peace, order and good government, lost its long-suffering shareholders hundreds of thousands of pounds out of pocket.

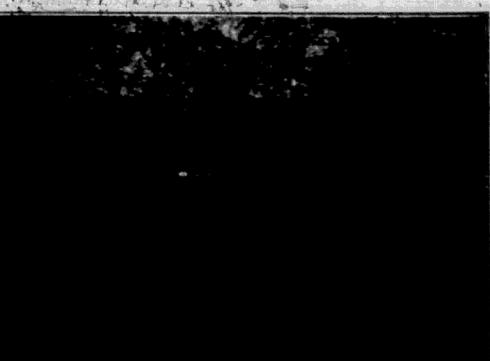
The experience of the Crown Protectorate administration which took over from the Company in April, 1924, was at first not dissimilar; but the whole position was fundamentally altered by the discovery, and development from 1927 onwards, by private enterprise and through the expenditure of tens of millions of capital, of the great copper mines near the Belgian Congo border. From these it has resulted that Northern Rhodesia is now providing about 800,000 tons of copper a year to help in the war effort, and has an annual budget balancing at about £3,000,000, and a European population of some 13,000 souls.

Interesting and important problems affecting the whole of Rhodesia await solution in the future. The good sense of all concerned has decreed that the active discussion of them must wait till the immediate task in hand, that of winning the war, has been accomplished, and that the magnitude and value of Rhodesia's contribution to this end through her Air Training Corps, through the personal qualities of her people, white and black alike, in the fighting and manly fields are too well known to need recapitulation. But discussion is bound to be resumed when the war is over.

### Amalgamation of The Rhodesias

First in the political sphere is the question of the amalgamation of Southern and Northern Rhodesia. Such an amalgamation, to include Nyasaland also, and also a constitution similar to that which Southern Rhodesia has today, was being energetically pressed for before the war. The number and standing of the advocates of the proposal, and the motives which actuated them, were such as to command respect. Those advocates included the Government of Southern Rhodesia, and, certainly, the great majority of the white populations concerned. The Governments of Northern Rhodesia and Nyasaland, being directly responsible to and under the orders of the British Colonial Office, could not, of course, express a view of their own on such a matter until the British Government had decided upon its policy; but the Europeans in Southern Rhodesia, in view of their record under responsible government, might reasonably hope for a larger sphere of political activity, while those in Northern Rhodesia, represented only in a Legislative Council containing a permanent official majority, hoped for a constitutional step forward. The same is true of the comparatively few white settlers in Nyasaland, who might also hope for better times for their financially straitened territory in amalgamation with its much wealthier neighbours.

But the British Colonial Office, while never questioning that the record of Southern Rhodesia under responsible government had been creditable in all respects, had for some years shown unmistakable reluctance to agree to an arrangement under which the proportion of Natives to Europeans in a self-governing Colony would be increased from 20 to one to 50 to one. That was the position when in the year before the war a Royal Commission under Lord Bledisloe was appointed to report and advise His Majesty's Government on the whole matter.



The Commission worked untiringly, but was unable unanimously to come to any very definite conclusion. The evidence given to it shows no doubt that the Europeans generally were for amalgamation, the Natives against it, and the Commission, while sympathetic with the white aspiration, recommended that amalgamation should be deferred until a blending of the Native policies followed in Southern Rhodesia on one hand and in Northern Rhodesia and Nyasaland on the other should have been rendered practicable.

It did not mean, however, to suggest that the Native policy of Southern Rhodesia has been harsh or oppressive; but neither can it be denied that, to deal only with the political sphere, if not, as in any South African country with a substantial European population under responsible government, it is certain to rest on "segregation" and refusal to allow to Natives any effective entry through the franchise into the field of politics and of the administration responsible to it.

The policy of the Colonial Office in Northern Rhodesia and Nyasaland, as in other African territories directly under it, containing only very small and mainly settled white populations, rests on what, in a perhaps not very felicitous phrase first used 20 years ago in connexion with Kenya, is called "parlourancy of Native interests." The difference between the two is wide, and the question whether there can be such "blending" of them as the Bledisloe Commission contemplated awaits solution after the war.

#### Relations with the Union of South Africa

Another very important political question looms ahead—the question of what are to be the future relations between the Union of South Africa and the groups of territories lying south of it right up to the Sudan and the Red Sea. The first of these is the Rhodesia-Nyasaland group.

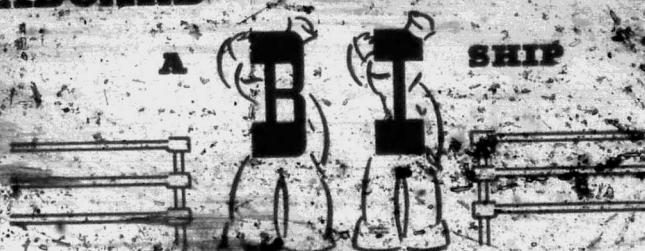
The Union Government under General Smuts is certainly not aggressive or annexationist. Whatever may

have been the position in 1922, nobody now contemplates the incorporation of new provinces in the Union itself. But neither is the Union Government isolationist, whatever may be the views of the minority of intransigent nationalists. Nor are the feelings of Southern Rhodesia towards the Union what they were in 1922, as is proved by the statesmanlike readiness with which Sir Godfrey Huggins has agreed to the armed forces of his Colony being placed under the South African Command.

After all that she has done, and achieved in this war the Union cannot be expected to be future to indifferent to the larger issues of policy in the regions to the north of her in such matters as communications and, perhaps, the broadest aspects of foreign policy. General Smuts certainly is not. On Aug. 2, more than a month before his recent general election, he is reported to have said in a public speech: "A point constantly before the Government is the Pan-African idea. . . . South Africa looks to secure a closer relationship, better co-operation with the neighbouring States to the North, who will add to the prosperity and development South Africa is vitally linked with. . . . Chance favours the prepared mind. . . . chance that comes to a country only once in general."

The triumphant and reassuring result of the General Election puts General Smuts in a splendid position to seize that chance. What precise steps should be taken to secure the desired better co-operation and collaboration General Smuts is too wise to discuss prematurely; but the question will form a major problem for African leadership in it is to be hoped, not far distant future. And it may be conjectured, for all the difficulties which beset the project of Rhodesian amalgamation, that collaboration will be easier between the Union and larger rather than smaller units of government.

## You'll feel WELCOME ABOARD



And we ask you to support the  
**MERCHANT NAVY COMFORTS SERVICE**  
by making a donation of Service or money  
to the National Appeal Headquarters, 62 (S),  
Heath Street, London, N.W.3.

## BRITISH INDIA STEAM NAVIGATION CO. LTD.

PASSAGE : 14, Cockspur Street, S.W.1. LONDON AGENTS : Gray, Dawes & Co., 122, Leadenhall Street, E.C.3.  
FREIGHT : Gellatly, Hankey & Co., Ltd., 1, Lloyd's Avenue, E.C.3. MOMBASA AGENTS : Smith, Mackenzie & Co., Ltd.  
BEIRA AGENTS : Allen, Wack & Shepherd, Ltd.

# African Travel Starts "African Trouble"

## Conclusions of a Well-Known American Journalist

TRAVEL should always be more of a mental and spiritual than a physical adventure. Every good journalist knows that for him it is a test which requires long hours of study beforehand. I write this article because little has been done in this long by too many people in America and they United States about the realities of modern Africa.

My trip to Africa was a pure fluke, but a lucky one. I had always wanted to go to Africa, but I had always been determined never to write any "Darkest Africa" book. As these seemed to be the only kind that the great reading public was interested in, I passed up

I also had a bad leg.

In the winter of 1937-38, I went to Hamburg, with the intention of getting some goose shooting in Schleswig-Holstein. Instead, I lay low there, with in the State hospital at the little thousand-year-old market town of Quedlinberg. Below the Harz Mountains. In that hospital I was given the same room, and nurse to "special" me, as had recently been enjoyed by a sporting young German, county Germany's most racing boy, now that one of their old world-champions had been killed. He raced for the S.S. Not, I calculated, just the type of German I wanted to meet. Quedlinberg! He answered the question by walking into my room one day and putting out his good hand. After a good talk he was off again, bound to the Saturday morning *Stammtisch*, which scores the most individuals among Quedlinberg's Germans, and continue in defiance of the Nazis.

By

Negley Farson

There began the trip to Africa. Discovering that these young Germans were really anxious to pick my brains, to get first-hand information of what we thought about things, I put a straightforward question that had long troubled the background of my thinking about Germany. What did the Germans really feel about getting their African Colonies back? I won't say that the question provoked an uproar. But it did give me delicious coffee and cream-coated cakes for two months and a violent desire to go to Africa.

The Germans disagreed terribly among themselves. I should point out that, although one of these free-talking young Germans was an artist, and another, an elderly man, was the head of all the schools in Quedlinberg, they were all members or sons of great families along the Harz Mountains. The young count's historic castle had been wrecked by Napoleon's soldiers—on retreat, I believe, from Moscow. They all belonged to the great "seed families" for along the Harz Mountains the finest seeds in all Germany are grown. They were landed gentry, and, as such, almost safe from the Nazi *Gauleiter* at that time. Almost.

The head of the schools, when I challenged him, said boldly, before the others, that it was hard work to awaken enthusiasm for the return of the Colonies to Germany. "Von Epp tries to whip it up," but he doesn't get anywhere. The Fuehrer could do it in one speech." One speech?" "Of course!" they all cried in enthusiastic confirmation.

In Hamburg, the Colonial port, I had seen a Colonial Week when all other books disappeared from the windows of the bookstores and were replaced by solid displays of volumes about Africa. That was von Epp at

work, whipping them up. Now, one snowy night, I saw a Colonial Week begin in Quedlinberg.

By the coffee shop was a bookstore in which I lingered every day for half or, usually, a whole hour. The proprietor spoke perfect English, was remarkably well read, and was obviously a man of much intelligence, who seemed to have a strong personal interest in passionately devoted to such an intolerant cause interested me. Now, with the snow coating the streets, I peered with a cluster of Germans into that electrically sun-filled window. What I saw stirred even my bones. There, under cardboard cut-outs of German explorers leading head-safaris through the African bush, were volume after volume of the story of von Lettow, arranged to make as stirring a document to travel-adventure as I have ever seen.

The Germans made good sellers of Africa so long as they could buy it. But from the freedom of that talk in the *Stammtisch* I knew they would never be just settlers; never—under Hitler.

### Something Essentially German

Moreover, I began to suspect that I had to get even behind Germany under Hitler to get a realistic view of German colonization. There was a thing essentially German in the German point of view about the Colonies which is certainly hot in the rest of the world: of love towards the coloured peoples—even if, and this is the truth, the average Englishman knew (and cared) far less about British Africa than the average Germans did. Next morning I telegraphed to London for certain books. Later, in the section of a hospital in Munich, I read other books on Africa. My doctor was the German professor whom the Russians had brought in at the last moment to try and save Lenin's life. He made some very precise observations, blazed with dynamite—why Germany must have her Colonies back. After eight months in Germany I sailed for Africa.

Lord Hailey's monumental "Africa Survey" I read with the attention a hermit monk gives to his prayer book. In the Belgian Congo I have used, the Survey as a base to prop up my hydraulic jack. I travelled on a German boat of set purpose. So every paragraph I read about the beginning of the German drive in Africa I could argue about that same night with Germans in the smoking room, and with Germans so arrogant, so infuriating.

### German Colonial Claim Was Strategic

This trip taken not to write a book about it will remain the foremost thing that I am glad to have done. Not people, saw problems I had never thought existed. Saw clear and startling angles to them—such as the Indian problem in the East Coast, that have permanently altered the currents of thought in my mind. I travelled hardly a mile up or down, or across Africa without coming on something which did not make me grateful to myself for having come there.

The real meaning of the German claim to be given back the Colonies was strategic, 90% military, and infinitely more dangerous in its practical design than even the most cynical British statesman could have seen before the geopolitics of this war began to reveal themselves. The Germans wanted to have a base, out-flanking the British bases in the Indian Ocean. With the Eastern Mediterranean almost closed to Allied convoys (which practically came about in this war), the Germans from Mozambique, Dar-es-Salaam, Mombasa could menace the England-Cape Town-Alexandria route

just as easily as their Junkers 88's and submarines made Petsamo, a Death's door-step, for Anglo-American convoys entering the White Sea.

It makes us catch our breath now to think that we came within an ace of trading Tanganyika back to the Germans—to buy peace in Europe. It was one of the blindest follies, but certainly one of the most decided upon planks in the appeasement policy. You have only to read the back files of the London dailies—after Hitler began to show his true trouble-making intentions—and how a British statesman (the author lost of course, of men) was completely unaware of the vital part that East Africa must play in British world defensive policy.

### The Mittel-Afrika Dream

The real German dream was not just to hold Tanganyika Territory. Germany wanted a great *Mittel-Afrika* extending right across the continent. Such a map was actually circulated in Germany during the last war. Portugal, East and Portuguese West Africa were to be included. South-West Africa, Germany's first largest and almost only Colony lying about the tropics, was to be a real Germany in Africa. So, along both flanks of Africa, British convoys would have had to run the gamut of a continuous air and sea attack. This huge *Mittel-Afrika* would have made it beyond the capabilities of even the British Navy to protect Egypt, Turkey, Irak, Persia—even the west coast of India adequately. Once having secured it, and swallowed the Belgian Congo, the Germans in Africa would have had a black reserve of soldiery that would soon have given them the power to attack and take Kenya and very possibly Nigeria and the Gold Coast.

The political effects of such manifest German power in Africa would have shattered the position of men like Smuts in South African politics. Portugal, Belgium and to a lesser degree Holland would, in spite of themselves, have been over-awed by the omnipotence of German might—just as were the statesmen of Hungary and the Balkans by what seemed British lethargy and the almost-certain-to-win efficiency of the Nazi *Wehrmacht*, beginning with the rape of Austria and Czechoslovakia. It was such considerations of British apathy and German power that brought Roumania and Bulgaria in as confident allies on Germany's side. To have outplayed the British on the African scene would have been a master stroke of geopolitics, and a mortal blow to the British Commonwealth.

### Helplessness of Politicians and Press

All that rested on this seemingly innocuous question of handing back to the "poor" Germans what London popular dailies called "the liability of Tanganyika." At times our statesmen, trusted with the handling of life-and-death matters for the Empire, do not know as much about the realities of their job as any good mechanic must know about the insides of a motor-car. That's a shocking fact.

Failing to get this *Mittel-Afrika* given to them, what did the Germans do? Did they abandon their project? Not likely. They went about it from the inside. There were 9,600 Germans in South-West Africa when this war began. Many of them possessed both a South African and a German passport. All of them sent their sons back to be educated in Germany, to have two years in the Nazi Labour Corps, followed by two years as a German soldier. These sons came back to South-West Africa as trained Nazis, very well trained. There were secret drills and stores of arms in a country under British South African mandate. When I told them in Cape Town, officials nodded, made notes and said "Yes, that confirms what we have got."

German holdings in what is now Tanganyika Territory were confiscated after the last war. At various

times up to 1925 they were put up for sale, sometimes by auction. An astonishing number were bought by Indians and Greeks, and there is now sufficient evidence to show that some were bought by "them" as German agents. In 1925 the Germans were allowed back into Tanganyika.

What happened? When this war broke out there were more German settlers in Tanganyika than British settlers. This has been attributed to (a) the impeccable fairness with which the British administered the Mandate, not discriminating on the basis of nationality; and (b) that the Germans subjugated the settler spirit—and the British had lost it. That is only partly true.

Behind this was the German WAR PLAN. Germans were subsidized to settle in Tanganyika. This increased furiously in tempo after Hitler came in. These German Tanganyikans were settlers no more. The Nazis put economic shackles on them. The largest importer into Tanganyika was, of course, the local Government. Next largest was an Indian company with headquarters in Bombay, own buying offices in Japan. But the two next were German, the Usagara Company and the Uhchee Com-

### German Government in Disguise

There is plenty of evidence that the former was actually the German Government itself. The Uhchee was its stooge. Every German in Tanganyika was in debt to these companies. In some districts—such as the twenty-four tea estate owners at Mufindi, who had failed in coffee—the Kibwale Tea Company, via Uhchee, via Usagara, had taken over the title-deeds to all the plantations and Berlin owned them. These Mufindi tea planters—an industrious settlement—did what Berlin ordered them to do. The Usagara's word was law. That company bought the bulk of the Tanganyika coffee crop that went to Germany; it financed these tea planters and marketed their crops (giving them only "turning expense money" from the sale); on its own vast plantations it grew and exported 13% of Tanganyika's major export, sisal.

Furthermore, the Usagara Company had the agency for most of the British and American machinery imports in greatest demand; for the most popular American motor-car, and—please note this as an example of German far-sightedness and British lack of it—the Usagara Company was also the agent at several places for British Imperial Airways. A nice little agency that for a company (*see Berlin*) highly interested in all the operations and plans of airways in Africa!

### Fuehrers—in British Territory

A Herr Troost, in Moshi, was supreme Fuehrer for Tanganyika. Baron Oenhausen, of Mufindi, aristocrat and personal friend of Hitler, was the Fuehrer of the Germans in Southern Tanganyika. An index system showed the name, whereabouts, political affiliations and other particulars of every German man, woman, and child in the Territory—mandated to Great Britain remember? I doubt if there were more than three names marked "Bon-Nazi" in it. Oenhausen admitted, when I spent a "stiff" morning with him, that he had turned over the title-deeds of his property to the Usagara Company, as had all the rest of the Mufindi tea planters—though he denied, with some heat, that the Usagara Company had anything to do with the German Government.

You see, African travel can be exciting, even without recourse to throwing banks of mud at elephants. The future of Tanganyika is definitely one of the most interesting problems facing us. Britain will never be able to pull out from the East Coast of Africa for strategic reasons. It would be suicide. Think what a blow would have been struck at British convoys to the Eighth Army if the Japanese had taken Madagascar.

Wendell Willkie has said that the Chinese are tired of fine phrases. They are not the only ones. But unless the great mass of British public opinion knows infinitely more about its own obligations in Africa, then you will be easy prey for the fine phrases of any humanitarian, be he a well-meaning American, or a Briton. That's why, not as a duty but as an emotional and mental delight—although it might at times be sheer physical torture—Englishmen should come with the time and money to help build Africa after this war.

### Not Cheque Book Farmers

I will not enter the Kenya controversy in this article. It is too complex. But if the 550 members of the Kenya Farmers Association when I was there in 1938 were entirely dependent upon the earnings of their farms, they at least, were not cheque-book farmers. They formed the little cliques which have given Kenya a bad name as much as the people in England do. People whose entire knowledge of Kenya is however so often, even usually limited to the high jinks of the wind-surfers who feature in direc stories and shortcomings, headlined in London newspapers. So long as London editors think that that Kenya, just so long will you remain in ignorance and unpardonable ignorance about one of your proudest possessions (for Kenya is a British Colony), as well as one of your greatest problems—and duties—in post-war Africa. Kenya will give you a headache, but Kenya is worth it.

In Kenya you will face a majestic splendour that will almost melt you and bewitch Kenyans always speak of their great land with such love in their tones. At a

the only place in the world where an Englishman allows himself to become downright sentimental about the place he is living in. In Tanganyika Territory you will declare that the greatest fault of the British administration is that they have been foolishly sentimental about it and fair about it. Uganda will give you plenty of cartridges (none of them blanks) to fire at your own Left-Wing intellectuals when you get back to England.

When you realize that you are not the only ones that I say begin to wonder.

African troubles, by definition, are not to be found in a newspaper or magazine. They are to be found in the newspaper or magazine. What does this tell us about the English? In this case, it clearly shows that you are not the only ones that I say begin to wonder.

particularly with the Anglo-American Left Wing Journalists of the "perpetual revolution". You can get even more angry than desperate about it when you begin to talk to somebody at your club or in your parlance who replies coolly to your questions about the future of West Africa.

There is infinitely more that I could add, but Churchills words: "We must hold on to it" will do the British hold on to it. What they simply cannot get away from—too many losses still remaining! Too many problems still unsolved! Too many sound programmes for advancement on paper have not yet been started. Here, as the great Lord Hailey discovered, is a new world to study in its own right. And here an Englishman or woman, will find post-war travel one of the most exhilarating adventures of a life-time. That is, if equipped with the proper, imaginative mind.

### "East Africa and Rhodesia" in War

THE IMPERIAL GOVERNMENT, realizing the immense importance of the supply of authentic news (the absence of which immediately breeds irresponsible rumours), of maintaining the expression of sound opinion (without which no democracy can exist), and of providing for the continuity of constructive criticism (which in its proper sphere is no less necessary in war than in peace), has laid it down that daily and weekly newspapers perform work of national importance which ought not to be interrupted.

EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA, however, feeling disinclined to apply automatically to itself a generalization which might not be thought by the authorities to possess particular force in its specific case, asked that the various Departments concerned should particularly consider the question of the best service which the senior members of the staff could give in war.

Now, after full examination and consultation, the reply has been received that this journal is regarded as a valuable medium of publicity for the British cause and that maintenance of its production is therefore desired. That being the official assessment of the contribution which this newspaper can make to the common cause in these grave times, it is clearly our duty to continue publication, and we shall seek to discharge that duty to the best of our ability. From our issue of October 5, 1939.

### What Mittel-Afrika Meant

AS EARLY AS July 1915 a memorandum placed before the German Imperial Cabinet stated (in part): "The policy before Australia and of India might be very strongly influenced by pressure from German Mittel-Afrika and British policy too, since England has a strong interest in unimpeded commercial intercourse with India and Australia, as India and Australia have a position of strength in Mittel-Afrika, then we can compel India and Australia to respect our policies in the South Seas and in Eastern Asia."

The German African Empire then visualized was to contain a minimum area of 7,500,000 square kilometres (the area of India is 1,500,000), some 20,000,000 Natives and 500,000 Europeans, over whom it will be possible at any moment to mobilize an army of 1,000,000 men, to quote again from the same document.

This Mittel-Afrika particularly attracted the German mind because its realization would give British power in Africa dominate continental British sea routes and thus assure the Reich of world domination in its own glorified time.

From Germany's claims to colonies, published in June 1939.



The Only Newspaper  
devoted to British East and  
Central Africa—the whole

Annual Subscription: 30s. post free to any address

War-Time Address:  
69 EAST STREET CHAMBERS TAUNTON, SOM.

## East Africa and Rhodesia

### A Tribute

A thousand issues! Ay, a thousand weeks,

Each task a rhythmic wave of industry;

Each surprise, crossing the creeks

From the shore of the Azania,

Each a thousand issues, a thousand

The mobile surge of African affairs,

A thousand issues! Seed it in the soil,

Unweaned work, but joys and friends and

In ancient myth the cradled Hercules

Strained his mind to wear his halo, while

win-vipers from treacherous decrees

To slay the hero in the swarming bands.

Long syne, when first your banishing saw the light,

(Infant, but puissant as Alcmena's son)

Eager you pledged to dedicate, to hem

Disunion and the venom of the Hun.

You saw the land - Impopo to the Nile -

Divide in character, in folk, in clime,

Immense, disrupted, isolated, while

By bar of Distance and demand of time,

The moon was measure of the march, and so

Men clustered into cliques, wedded one by one

Trod each his narrow bound, nor cared to know

The vision splendid of a Union.

To this loose-jointed land th' insatiate Hun,

Lured by appetites, came creeping crawling

Too long unheralded, his bloodless, treacherous

Scotched, but not killed, he pathosse above to

Once more a foothold for his subtle schemes.

To crush the peace-strung nations unaware:

He came to them - the pillars of his dreams,

War, greed and slavery. Beware, beware!

... thy venture throw up a ring of green

Into the likeness of a strong-limbed tree

Whose leafy branches spread abroad and drew

Sap from the parent stem which boughs

In fruits of wider knowledge of the soil

Azania asks from thews and heart and nerve,

Its roots deep-anchored in a fertile soil,

The teeming life of that great land you serve.

Throughout these years the miracles of Man

Made heaven itself a sounding-board to guide

The instant message o'er an ocean's span;

His soaring aircraft, swift as sound, defied

The wheeling vulture and the mewing kite;

Far fuller life the speeding car had brought

And all these wonders, marshalling their might,

Diminished Distance and set Time at night.

Though cleared her path, Azania lacked a lead,

Her vision misty, with confused thought,

Divided counsels, doubt and petty need:

Then came the searching blast of War, and wrought

The purple of sun ring, but, as anodyne,

A sense of dignity, an urge to plan

Greatness for the future to inspire.

When Peace shall bring Occasions... and the Man

Your first one thousand issues! Full the scroll!

Of well-nigh twenty years of purpose set

To make Azania strong and free and whole;

Long though the labour, and the end not yet,

the permission you have braved the fates.

This be your guerdon! Lo, the Hun is gone,

The day of Union sure... Remains to ask

God speed your second thousand.

Carry on!

# GAILEY & ROBERTS LTD.

HARDINGE STREET, NAIROBI, KENYA

P.O. BOX 667

CABLES: GARY

AGENCIES AT

NAKURU, ELORPT, KISUMU

JINJA, KAMPALA, DAR ES SALAAM

*Agricultural, Mining, Industrial  
& General Engineers  
& Hardware Merchants*

REPRESENTING

BRITISH TYRE & RUBBER CO. LTD.  
Belting

CATERILLAR TRACTOR COMPANY  
Tractors and Earth Moving & Logging  
Equipment

GENERAL ELECTRIC COMPANY  
LIMITED OF ENGLAND  
Everything Electrical

JOHN GORDON & CO.  
Coffee Plantation Machinery

LEWIS C. GRANT  
Rice Milling Machinery

NOLMAN BROS. LTD.  
Mining, Quarrying & Pneumatic Plant

GEORGE KENT LTD.  
Meters

LEWIS & TYLER LTD.  
Belting

R. A. LISTER & CO. LTD.  
Petrol, Petrol-Paraffin & Diesel Engines  
Cream Separators & Dairy Machinery

PLATT BROS. & CO. LTD.  
Cotton Ginning Machinery

RANSOMES, SIMS & JEFFRIES LTD.  
Agricultural Machinery

THOMAS ROBINSON & SONS LTD.  
Woodworking Machinery

RUSTON & HORNSBY LTD.  
Oil Engines, Boilers & Pumping Plants

STEWARTS & LLOYD LTD.  
Tubes

Representing Underwriters at Lloyds

# African Air Services After The War

## London-Nairobi in 24 Hours with Only One Stop

**REORGANIZATION OF AIR TRANSPORT**  
FACILITIES for the whole of the African continent will follow the end of the war, which will bring about the introduction of new types of aircraft for civil purposes, which in turn will involve an entirely new programme of flying services.

Aeronautic advances in the last few years as a result of the war experience in the science of aerodynamics has made a great leap forward. In considering the post-war programme we must think of air routes operating through Africa at 200 miles per hour and of air liners carrying at least thirty passengers. The aircraft will have ample room for baggage, freight and mail, and will provide sleeping accommodation if necessary. The flying company may wish to arrange stages of about 600 or 800 miles at a time, which will make necessary the establishment of feeder lines to supply the needs of the small stopping places along the main route.

I am quite wrong in my conception of the future air routes of Africa, but as one who has flown over the continent and been keenly interested in the development of African air transport for the last twenty years, I feel that the following are the services which Africa requires,

by

**Sir Alan J. Cobham, KBE, AFC.**

First, there should be rapid communication between England and East Africa. This could be accomplished by using the projected non-stop shuttle service between London and Cairo, where passengers would change aircraft and proceed by another non-stop shuttle service to Nairobi. The distance between London and Cairo is about 2,400 miles and that between Cairo and Nairobi also about 2,400 miles, so that Cairo would be a good half-way stopping place. Nairobi would be brought within twenty-four hours of London.

The great trunk route between England and East Africa would, I think end at Nairobi, whence a feeder line would run through Tanganyika and the Rhodesias to the Union of South Africa.

### Main Cape Route via West Africa

My next great route would be direct from England to the Cape, via the Sahara and the coast of South-West Africa by way of Oran, Lagos and Walvis Bay to Cape Town. It might be possible to consider an air route branch from Walvis Bay to Johannesburg. This would be from London within thirty hours or so of both Johannesburg and Cape Town.

A shorter route would be along the North-East coast line to Bathurst, whence our service might continue to Sodome, via South Africa to Durban, to be within twenty-four hours of Johannesburg.

It might be, or less direct, from the Sahara to South-West coast to Walvis Bay, thence to Cape Town, and from Cape Town to Johannesburg. This would be diverted from the Cape route, and the time taken would be longer than the first route, but it would be more direct.

... together providing a network which will enable the official, settler, merchant, miner or traveller to get about Africa in a matter of a few hours, and at all times be only a day or so away from Europe. Every aspect of life, socially, commercially and politically, will be altered by this speedy form of transport.

### Runways At Least Two Miles Long

The establishment of these new air routes, and the use of the latest types of aircraft on existing routes, will however, demand aerodromes which do not now exist in many cases. In England we are already constructing aerodromes with runways two and three miles long for aircraft weighing perhaps 100 tons such as may be used on the Atlantic route. Aircraft of this size, however, are not likely to be used on the African routes, because with frequent services much smaller machines will be capable of handling this traffic.

Assuming that aircraft weighing up to 50 tons will be used in Africa, we shall need runways at least two miles long. In England the atmosphere is dense, but owing to the high altitude of most African aerodromes and the great heat, it is quite possible for the atmosphere at, say, Kisumu to have a relative density equivalent to the atmosphere at 10,000 ft. in England. Thus, quite apart from the large runways needed by the new type aircraft, extra long runways will be required for the take-off in the rarified atmosphere of high altitude aerodromes in Africa. Nairobi should, I suggest, contemplate an aerodrome with runways at least two or three miles long, into the prevailing directions of the wind. This should be possible in Africa, where the value of land is seldom comparable with the high cost in Europe.

Perhaps the biggest job will be that of the maintenance of these runways in places where bush and jungle will for ever try to sprout in defiance of those who endeavour to clear it. Most of the runways in Europe will be of asphalt or concrete, but the use of these two substances may be out of the question in many parts of Africa on account of transport and prohibitive cost. There is no reason, however, why runways should not be drained, consolidated and the surface treated with some of the patent methods used in the United States to obtain a hardening capable of taking the weight of the largest air liners.

I sincerely trust that East Africa will quickly have its through service to England—and I shall hope to be one of its first passengers.

### Political Value of Rhodesian Air Training

"It is an excellent thing that a considerable number of young men from this country should be sent for intensive training in Southern Rhodesia, one of the most attractive, healthy, happy and hospitable of Colonies." Since the Royal Air Force is increasing this service an excellent type of enterprise, adventurous young manhood, there should, according to the law of averages, be among the Rhodesian trainees a number who, when the war is over, will in due course be raised by their merits to positions of responsibility in the Mother Country. It is altogether a dangerous idea that they should in their adolescence train manhood have personal proof of the nature and implications of colonialism, of the part which the Colonies play in the Imperial venture, and, at least, to have a knowledge of the Crown and to their fellow citizens, white, brown and black. The Rhodesia leading article of February 1, 1940.

# NYASALAND

## The Heart of British Africa

The BRITISH CENTRAL AFRICA COMPANY, LIMITED, originated in 1902, holds over 1,000,000 acres of land in the Highlands, and has done much pioneering work over the years on its properties in Nyasaland.

Tobacco, Tea, Soya, Tung, Cotton and other crops now grow on the well-watered Highlands and in the fertile valleys. Wheat and other cereals are also harvested.

Land may be purchased or leased from the Company.

Details from the General Manager JAMES KAYE-NICOL

**THE BRITISH CENTRAL AFRICA COMPANY LTD.**  
NYASALAND

### Directors

The Rt. Hon. Sir Montague Barlow, Bt., F.C.S., K.B.E. Donald C. Brock, F.S.A.  
Sir Harry Chapman, G.B.E. Vivian L. Outram

### Secretary and Head Office

Harry Follett, F.C.I.S. 10, Thames House, Queen Street Place, London, C. 1

Capital £1,000,000. Share Capital £100,000. Premium £100,000.

# BLANTYRE AND EAST AFRICA, LIMITED

### Registered Office

2, CHARLOTTE SQUARE, EDINBURGH.

Teleg. "Blantyre", Edinburgh.

Goods Agents and A.B.C. Agents

### Head Office in Africa:

BLANTYRE, NYASALAND.

Agents Blantyre, Ltd.

### LAND AND ESTATE AGENTS, ESTATE MANAGERS AND SECRETARIES, GROWERS OF TEA AND TOBACCO IN NYASALAND.

Business and residential plots for sale or lease at Blantyre and Zomba.

Tea Fertiliser Agents for African Estates & Industries Ltd.

### TEA ESTATES: Lauderdale, Glenorchy, Limbuli and Zoa.

### TOBACCO EXPORTERS:

The Company has an up-to-date Tobacco grading and packing warehouse at Blantyre. Tobacco graded and packed for export to all countries.

### SECRETARIES FOR

The Blantyre Insurance & General Agencies

Specialists in all classes of insurance, Fire, marine and

# The Future of Nyasaland

## Will It Become Central Africa's Granary?

**BEFORE THE WAR** an advertising technique was growing up. We were urged to "drink more beer" or "spend our holidays abroad." The individual brewer or travel company then relied on the superiority of his own product or service to get him a fair share of public patronage.

In the same way, I do not think that any useful purpose can be served by trying to predict the future of Nyasaland until we have some idea of the future of the Empire. It is no use tackling the manager of a branch bank if we do not know the policy of the head office. As Professor Joad would say, "The first thing we must do is to form a clear idea of what we mean by an Empire."

The word has somehow come to connote in the case of the British Empire, and only of the British Empire, the tyrannical rule over sullen, down-trodden peoples. In actual fact, an Empire is an agglomeration of communities with various degrees of local autonomy collected together by common, perhaps, aspiration or mutual attraction, which continue to regard a central focus.

by

**S. S. Murray, M.B.E.,**

Nyasaland Representative in London

Some, like China or the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, tend to obscure the fact that they are Empires because you can pass from one to the other without going by sea. The United States of America is almost in the same position, although it has a greater number of exterior dependencies or possessions than is generally recognised. Yet the United States is in essence an Empire, and it is not so very long since they fought a bitter civil war to decide the simple question whether one or any part of that Empire had a right to leave it and set up as a separate country.

Perhaps we should be open to less criticism, based rather on the etymology of the words "empire" than on the actual facts of the case, if we called ourselves The British Union of Monarchical States.

However, we are an Empire yet. There can be little doubt that after the war there will be a tendency towards regional attractions, with more powerful centres exercising a predominant influence on less highly developed satellites, and that there will be groupings of naturally-placed entities. How far and how rapidly such tacit groupings will receive constitutional approval is another matter.

"Shall we insist on remaining an Empire?" I think we shall. There are natural affinities and natural antipathies that tend to be obscured in times of war, but which war itself often proves to have accentuated. Notwithstanding starry-eyed pronouncements about universal brotherhood, wars always tend to deepen national feeling, and even foster the emergence of new states.

It would be disastrous if the British Empire gave all and got nothing after this war. There is no logical reason why, merely because we are divided by the waste of sea, we should regard ourselves as being less of a single unit than the collection of States that make up America, Russia or China. We have as much right to a mutual trading system that suits us as those other Empires have, for example, to permit trade between their component parts without let or hindrance while maintaining heavy tariffs against the rest of the world.

It is in Africa that this journal is chiefly interested,

and it is Africa that is perhaps most interested in this aspect of affairs, for British Africa depends for its very life on market conditions over which it can have little control unless the point is conceded that Great Britain has the right and duty to regard its produce in the same light as it regards the market garden produce of Essex. The Industrial Revolution brought about a state of affairs that made Great Britain a vast town, and, aided by transport development, the rural parts of the Empire have become the rural surroundings of that vast industrial centre.

It may be that a great deal of harm has been done and is still contemplated by excessive emphasis on the importance of foreign trade. America did very well and prospered notably with a foreign trade that represented an insignificant fraction of its total wealth. By regarding the Empire as an undivided whole, we could do the same without running the risk of capital investments outside the family, as we did so often in the past.

We always seem to bring about a renewal of interest in the Colonies. People find out that tea, sugar, margarine and all sorts of raw materials are not produced ready-made in packets, but come to a large extent from Colonies whose names they never knew or have forgotten. Their consciences prick them, and they decide that they must do something for the poor people overseas.

### The Voice of the Expert

Enthusiasts and communists aside, and the voice of the expert is heard in the land. It is discovered that the Native is fundamentally sound, even if he has a few minor faults.

To resume: "The Native is a pagan; and when he turns Christian he sometimes sheds his primitiveness. He is medically unfit; a poor and wasteful agriculturist; a wretched hand at animal husbandry; illiterate; and loves to lie abasking in the sun. He eats the wrong food and in the wrong quantities.

He is not as a rule a member of a trade union; he is not properly registered at birth, death, or marriage; indeed, neither he nor his flocks nor his herds have ever been properly counted. He is completely ruled in many areas by conservative matriarchs, but often treats his womenfolk shamefully. He will not advance because he is hide-bound by senseless and abasing tribal customs, but at the same time he has lost respect for his chief and is becoming detribalised.

Of course, these facile writers and speakers and well-meaning bodies are not breaking new ground, as they so fondly imagine. Indeed, the main reason why the British Government was able to play such a leading part in the recent Hot Springs Conference on Food and Agriculture, and to accept its findings so unreservedly, was that to us there was little new. The resolutions merely stated more or less explicitly the policy which we have recognised as fundamental in the Colonial Empire and have been implementing as fast and far as we have been able.

How fast and how far? That is the crux of the matter. The solution of one problem almost invariably raises another just as bad, often one that was totally unforeseen. It is frequently overlooked that the African lives in an environment to which he has become adapted and of which he is largely the product. To a large extent he lives in countries which have large arid rocky areas interspersed with pockets of soil which, though not very fertile, yield well. He lives in a difficult climate with seasons that seldom seem to turn out right.

# CLAGETT, BRACHI & CO. LTD.



Importers of

AMERICAN, CANADIAN,  
INDIAN, NYASALAND,  
RHODESIAN, SOUTH AFRICAN  
AND  
ORIENTAL TOBACCO

London Office:

**61, CRUTCHED FRIARS, LONDON, E.C.3**

Telephone : Royal 8055

Telegrams : CLAGETT, LONDON

Manchester Office:

**35, ASTON LANE, SALE**

Telephone : Sale 5579

Telegrams : CLAGETT, SALE

Without taking all this into consideration, the imposition of plans and programmes thought out in a European environment and with a European background may easily bring disaster. Even now it may be doubted whether there is a single African who could read without a horrified shudder the report which, under the title of "Our Town," dealt with child evacuees from the industrial centres of Great Britain.

However, the prospect is not unduly alarming. Experts exert enormous force along narrow channels. They demand immediate results. Each one could satisfactorily perform a major operation, but the patient would die on shore. Fortunately, they are not legalists and do not believe in legal attacks. Unfortunately, too, their remedies are always expensive. We may therefore expect that Africa will be developed slowly and carefully, with a due weighing and co-ordinating of the impetuous demands of sectional reformers, along the lines that have already received careful consideration over many years.

If we are able to assume

(a) that whatever terms of international co-operation may develop, national aspirations and strivings will be no less strong than before the war;

(b) that the Empire will be more united and self-conscious than ever;

(c) that, with or without immediate constitutional blessing, there will be significant changes in the African set-up, and

(d) that progress and development of the Native will proceed methodically and slowly along lines that have already been well pondered, and that there will be no dangerous and startling innovations to make for lopsided social, economic and political conditions,

then we may ask, where does Nyasaland come in?

Nyasaland appears in many ways to be fortunately placed. Fifty or sixty years ago it formed one of the last battlefields of various Native tribes in Africa. On sheets of the warlike Zulus from the south met the able Yao of the north and both settled there when peace was restored. We thus have an intelligent and adventurous population grafted on to the industrious and impressionable original occupants. In more recent years there has been peaceful infiltration of Nguni from Portuguese East Africa, and these people are good if somewhat wasteful agriculturists.

#### The Scots of Africa

Thanks to the various aptitudes and high intelligence of the Nyasaland Native, it has never been necessary to import foreign labour for road or railway construction or for any form of local industry such as printing or mechanical transport. Their adventurous nature and high qualifications make them welcome far and wide in Africa as agriculturists, domestic servants, clerks, mechanics and mine-workers. They are the Scots of Africa with the difference that they return home when their wanderings are done.

Another matter in which Nyasaland is fortunate is that, attracted by the fame and example of Livingstone, some of the most famous of African missionaries have devoted long lives to the country. All these men were of a practical outlook, so that after sixty years of continued effort Nyasaland has a leading place as regards literacy, and is even better situated as regards technical and agricultural training. The sustained efforts of the missionaries have been well supported by the various Government departments which, from the very beginning, have trained and made the fullest use of Natives in agriculture, public works, education, medical, postal and all aspects of administration.

Finally, Nyasaland has been fortunate in its European settlers. Never very strong numerically, they have, so far as I know, comprised no rich men. Few, if any,

have made a fortune in the country. Not many have amassed even a competence. But there can be few bodies of settlers so devoted. Some of the companies can boast a record of development of Native agriculture and industry, of care and welfare work, that compares very favourably with that of Governments or Christian missions. There is not, and never has been, any feeling of racial superiority. Whatsoever a Native could learn to do, or could be encouraged or persuaded to do, the European has been only too glad to let him.

Nyasaland has been severely handicapped by its distance from an ocean port and by being saddled with high interest charges for transport developments in advance of its immediate requirements. It has been relieved by the Imperial Government of part of these burdens and has been promised further relief. But high transport charges remain a heavy drawback.

It will be seen, then, that, as compared with many other territories, Nyasaland is extraordinarily well situated both as regards the character of its peoples and by what has already been done to take the fullest advantage of all the schemes that are being propounded for the improvement of the world. Its future development will have the impact of a novelty.

#### Outlook for Nyasaland Commodities

As to particular commodities, cotton has never done too well, chiefly owing to insect pests and unreliable seasons. The crop might, perhaps, be abandoned if it were possible to find any suitable substitute in the areas where it is chiefly grown.

Tea appears to be an assured crop. The danger here is that when schemes are considered inter-territorially or acreages in different countries are under discussion, there is a tendency to forget that the tea industry in Nyasaland dates back nearly half a century, and that at present Nyasaland produces as much tea as the rest of the East African Dependencies combined. Nyasaland's claims and merits as a tea producer must not be overborne merely for lack of vocal power.

As regards tobacco, I do not so much fear that the remains of the Imperial preference will be abolished or even that the effects on dark-fired would be disastrous if they were. The danger consists in a probable decline of the demand for this type and the increasing competition from other Colonial territories. Among the many schemes for the future of the Empire might well appear one devoted to the problem of restraining one Dependency from cashing in on the success of another when there is no market for both.

Perhaps the best outlook in future years for Nyasaland tobacco will be found in local manufacture to cater for the Native smoker in Africa itself.

Whether the enormous deposits of bauxite on Mount Mlanje will ever be successfully developed remains somewhat problematical. Much must depend on the other deposits now being explored elsewhere, and perhaps even more on the future of aluminium itself in the face of possible rivals and substitutes.

Nyasaland's future must rest primarily not on hopes of great development for export purposes, but on its comparative fertility, which enables it to be largely self-supporting on its great charm and beauty, which will continue to attract visitors and tourists, on the skill and adventurous spirit of the Natives, which will enable them to earn a living abroad, on the industry of its settlers, who always seem to find something to turn to and develop whether it be tung oil, soya beans, timber or what not, and who would grow much more if transportation were cheaper.

As the surrounding territories grow more and more, I wonder if it is too fanciful to envisage Nyasaland as a Central African granary. At present, however, the basis that Nyasaland has been able to go to in respect has been far from negligible.

# EMPIRE TOBACCO'S

Macmillan, Maxwell & Co., Ltd.

*Tobacco Leaf Merchants and Importers.*

*War-Time Address:*

"Red Gables," Cleardown,  
WOKING, Surrey.

RHODESIAN OFFICE:

P.O. BOX 960, SALISBURY, S. RHODESIA.

CODES.

A1; A.B.C. (5th and 6th Editions); BENTLEYS; INTERNATIONAL.

# Powerful New Forces in African Life

## What the State May Learn from the Church

AS THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH in India and especially China has struck its roots deep, numbers its members in millions and exerts increasing influence, so it is reaching a similar stage in East Africa. It should no longer be regarded as a European institution. For many people in East Africa the word "Church" brings to mind only occasional services attended by handfuls of converts in small churches or dwelling houses, wherever the stations or missions can gather them together. Or it may connote "Mission" — the "Mission Church" and bring to mind only pictures of mission stations or that scapegoat, the falsely-termed "mission boy."

We must understand the difference between a "mission" of keen European Christians evangelizing the African tribes and the "Church in Africa," an ever-growing fellowship and organization of African Christians with a sprinkling of Europeans among them. It is a difference which even many well informed and sensible Europeans in Africa fail to realize. This steady dealing chiefly with the self-support and organization of the Church in the Upper Nile Diocese of the Anglican Communion, is an attempt to show the reality of that difference. The reality exists in greater or lesser degree in other dioceses and in other denominations in East Africa.

by

**The Rt. Rev. I. Usher-Wilson,**  
Bishop of the Upper Nile

The Upper Nile Diocese has three areas in which the phases of growth from "mission" to "church" are interestingly evident. In the Karamojo District there is one station of the Bible Church Missionary Society, where, in a difficult climate and equally difficult cattle tribe a missionary and his wife live and preach the Gospel of Christ. It is a typical mission station in its early stages, and all the work centres round the missionaries.

In the West Nile District an older work has been established by Anglican workers of the Africa Inland Mission. There are three stations where European missionaries live, but all through the land there is a network of out-stations with schools and churches, teachers and congregations whose religious life, though still dependent on direction and help from the big central stations, is beginning to develop on its own. As yet they have no ordained clergy.

The main division of the diocese runs south from the Sudan border, tapering to a point at Mombasa Port on the northern shore of the Lake Victoria. It includes the Acholi and Lango tribes in the north with one common language; the Teso district with its very difficult language is in the centre; next come the Bagisu and Bagwere tribes; and in the south there are the Budama, Banyulu, Samia and Bagwe tribes, with a pocket of Tesos.

This division has now developed a considerable Church life and organization of its own, and though it contains eight mission stations manned by members of the Church Missionary Society, there are also twenty-four parishes (parishes) staffed by African pastors (clergy). Each parish has what are called *muluka* church districts under the supervision of a trained lay reader. Each may have from five to twelve small village congregations led by catechists whose qualifications

are seldom high, whose pay is never high, who vary amazingly in character, but who equally amazingly, somehow hold their congregations together and are living proof of the truth of St. Paul's words that "God chose the foolish things of the world that He might put to shame them that are wise." For it is on the work of these ignorant and crude men that the life of the Church has been built up in a diocese now comprising 190,000 adherents. We may add that they have to be called "adherents" rather than "members" and ignorantly and superficially in many of them; yet from the flickering flames of light in their minds, by the light of Christ, we know that they have all been helped in some way or other by their "Church." And I have yet to meet one who is not proud to be called a member of his Church.

### Native Anglican Church

It has been the aim of the Government to make the Church self supporting and self governing. Hence early on Bishop Tucker of Uganda ordained African sons to priesthood. Later the Native Anglican Church came into being with its own constitutions and regulations. The N.A.C., as it is usually called, is quite distinct from the C.M.S., and its funds far exceed what money the C.M.S. contributes for the support of its missionaries in the Dioceses of Uganda and the Upper Nile. Appeals were made in England some years ago for help towards the building of Namirembe Cathedral and the two theological and educational training colleges at Mukono and Luwero, but, except for a few small and mainly personal auxiliary contributions from the C.M.S., the N.A.C. entirely supports its own clergy and church workers. It pays for their training; it pays for all its buildings, among which are many fine permanent church-halls; and it pays for the financial and administrative organization necessary in the Church. Until recently its schools and school-buildings were also supported from the subscriptions of its Christian congregations and fees, but now the Government is helping with large grants-in-aid.

The C.M.S. therefore provides only the salaries of the missionaries and their housing and to some extent their travelling expenses. In the case of missionaries on educational work, who are now in the majority, it supplements the grants-in-aid given by Government.

The system of finance in the Upper Nile Diocese is as follows. Except for special collections, which are described below, all contributions are divided so that both central and local funds benefit in proportion.

Fifteen per cent goes to the Diocesan Clergy Training and Salary Fund. From this are taken all expenses connected with the training of clergy (and their wives), their pay, and help towards permanent pastorate houses, conference and retreat expenses. The purpose of this central fund is that clergy can be posted by the Bishop whenever the need is great. Its advantage is obvious in a diocese where language and living conditions make some parts so much harder to work in than others.

Five per cent goes to build up a Diocesan Endowment Fund which will be necessary when Africans take the place of the missionaries now holding the administrative posts, such as the Bishop and the Archdeacon. Ten per cent goes to the Deanery Fund. It pays for the Church training of non-ordained workers and their necessary administrative expenses. Five per cent is put into the Pastorate Fund for similar work. The remainder, except for two and a half per cent to maintain the *muluka* create the income of the church workers and other

projects are decided by the Muluka Church Council. Where funds allow, the two and a half per cent is deducted for Church Extension Funds, which are designed to help new or needy muluka centres.

But provision for self-subsistence does not prevent help for others. There are regular collections on regular days for such causes as hospitals and the Bible Society support of Christian teachers among the poorer tribes on the borders. An Indian Christian evangelist has been supported for several months for work among the Indians in the diocese. Since the outbreak of war there have been donations to the War Fund and the Lord Nelson Hospital and Defence Fund and gifts have been sent to African friends in the mission. In addition to the regular collections large sums are raised annually for the building of churches and schools. These are still mainly of mud and wattle, but many are of brick and stone. A new type of cob building is being learnt. The accountancy and stewardship of all the money calls for skill and faithfulness in the clergy and others. Disasters do happen. But there is a good system of records, and all things considered, there is cause for confidence in the soundness of the way in which the funds and matters of evangelism, policy, discipline, training and church order are carried out by councils of Christians.

#### How the Diocese Is Governed

In this Diocese there is no synod as yet. The Diocesan Council, which meets three times a year under the chairmanship of the Bishop, is the governing body. The *ex-officio* members are the Bishop, the Archdeacon, the Rural Deans, the secretaries of some auxiliary committees. The elected members include both clergy and lay representatives. The Council deals with the usual diocesan matters and bears the minutes of such auxiliary committees as the Building Board, the Finance and Literature Committees and the Rural Deacons' Councils.

These last named Councils meet under the Rural Deans and do similar business, as well as choose teachers for training. Below them are the Pastorate Councils and the Muluka Councils under the leadership of the pastor and muluka teacher respectively. Support of workers, discipline, buildings, church plots and election of representatives are among the items of business with which they deal.

It is illuminating to note the place of missionaries in the N.A.C., especially on these same Councils.

(a) The secretary of the C.M.S. is the only missionary "qua" missionary officially on any of them. He sits on all the diocesan councils and auxiliary committees, being, as it were, a liaison officer.

(b) No missionaries, just because they are missionaries, can sit on any N.A.C. council. They can become members only by election on equal footing with other Africans. There are quite a number of missionaries who would be an asset on the Councils, but they have not been elected and therefore cannot be members.

(c) The exception which proves the rule is the missionary who holds an *ex-officio* post, such as the Bishop, the Archdeacon and the head of the training institution. Most of these posts are held by missionaries because the Africans are not yet capable of doing the work, but if God so orders, and all missionaries have to leave for financial or other reason, the system is ready for the work of the Church to proceed without interruption.

The far-sighted wisdom of those who planned this is clearly proved today by events in China and Japan. Before the Sino-Japanese war the Chinese Government had ordered that all heads of mission hospitals should be Chinese. The result, contrary to the original purpose of the Chinese Government (which was then rather anti-Christian), was that the Chinese Church was better able to maintain her hospital work when war broke out

because Chinese leaders had been trained. In Japan the Western leaders of the Church were forced to leave the country at almost a moment's notice. Trained Japanese leadership was never more needed in that Church's crisis than today.

#### The Contributions of Africans in Council

A further step forward has now to be taken to provide and train permanent African lay secretaries and accountants for the dioceses and deaneries, so that the change of clerical personnel in the larger administrative posts, whether from European to European or European to African, may not interrupt the ordinary routine of Church organization. Its accomplishment will mark another advance in the fuller and self-government of the African Church.

It is sometimes asked whether the Councils of Africans on these councils are representative. They just echo the opinion of the missionaries. In some matters they do defer to the wider experience of the latter, but never without consulting. Their insistence on adequate African representation on all sub-committees is an example of their determination to form their own policies. Instances could be quoted of previously African and European members of a committee who was acting unconstitutionally because African opinion was not ready.

African members of a committee were questioned on the matter and had to stand corrected and have his sub-committee put upon a constitution of looking. The European may have wider experience, but the African generally has deeper experience of the problems and conditions of his own country, and this is not infrequently the cause of the rejection or postponement of many enthusiastic schemes of young missionaries. Nor do they hesitate to tell the European members of their dissatisfaction if they are not satisfied with it.

#### Missionaries Not the Determining Factor

Increasing experience of the local government of the African Church is proving that the European missionary is by no means the determining factor. The conception of the average European non-missionary that missions manage the African is completely out of date, and farceful, though they may be. The smallness in number of the missionaries would make it hard for them to run the much greater number of African representatives very far against their consent.

What then can be said of the influence of the members of such a democratic Church organization?

The N.A.C. is certainly one of the few progressive, conscientious and responsible non-official communities in the Uganda Protectorate. The C.M.S. has been given a great deal of praise for its share in setting up and building up the great educational system of Uganda, but what could the mission have accomplished without the enthusiasm and organisation of the N.A.C. to carry out its lead?

The Educational Boards of the two Dioceses of Uganda and the Upper Nile are not much regarded nowadays by the Government Education Department, but it is not untrue to say that the very size and importance of that Department today is, in a measure, the result of the way these Boards have planned and worked and of the keenness for education and the organizing ability of hundreds of pastors and teachers in the past. Even today the fact that there are more and more schools asking for registration and qualifying for grants is due to the labours of the Church and the keenness of its members to educate its children.

It is debatable whether Sir Philip Mitchell's policy of full Government support for certain large diocesan schools in the Protectorate under independent boards of governors would have been wise. It would not have been an organisation of the kind of the Africans who had built up the schools in the past and who must be

capable and responsible for their development in the future.

The system of Native administration in the Eastern Province of Uganda up to the present time has been modelled on the old organization which Europeans found in the Kingdom of Buganda. The District Commissioner appointed certain *clan chiefs*, and under them *gojibotoda* chiefs, and under the *muluka* and *batongole* chiefs. The peasant and clan elders had little voice in affairs. It has been found, however, that, dependent as they are on the British administrative officers for their position and salary, the chief has not always voiced the will of the people. Sometimes they have been not a liaison between peasants and the D.C., but a barrier. Accordingly a system of *councils* of *clans* is being introduced whereby the clan chief is allowed to send its representatives to a council to work with the chief in discussing policy and government.

The first feeling of many of the younger Christians was that it was a retrograde step because the majority of clan elders are old and imbued with traditions of the past; they feared that paganism would be allowed to flourish under the aegis of the Government and that progressive land and welfare policy would be endangered. It is true that the polygamous and pagan interests of some of the older men may retard the progress of the African Church, but it is the Church's duty to raise the standards of home life and to improve and the position of women, but it is unlikely to be for long. The Church must stand on its own merits, and it will be a test of its influence and value to the African community whether or not in a few years' time a fair proportion of its lay leaders is taking part in these councils as the chosen representatives of the people.

But certainly the councils will need men of method and experience in their debating halls, and the experience that has been gained by Church leaders in their own councils should be very valuable to the State councils. I can recall my own amazement when I was shown the minute books of a small district Church council setting forth clearly the decisions of the various meetings and giving *inter alia* lists of what crops were

being cultivated on different village Church plots. No European ever had time to visit those meetings and the teacher in charge was not highly trained; it was purely African in origin, but the method behind it was distinctly above the sub-African standard.

Many of the present *chiefs* and Native administration officials came from the ranks of Church teachers, were brought up in the homes of clergy and bishops and have proved valuable servants of Government. So it is not improbable that these new tribal councils will find much help and talent from the experience of members of the church cohorts.

Looking to the future, the importance of recognizing responsible sections of the African community becomes clear. The African has already taken part in the defense of the Empire and gained experience thereby. Through broadcasts and news sheets and propaganda of all sorts he has been informed of the war in Europe. After the war he will therefore ask for a greater share in the government of his own land. The problem before the British administration will be to see that such representatives of the people as are chosen to share in that government are those who voice the best interests of the African. African public opinion may not be identical with that of the Church, but it can be found in becoming evident from the growth of an organization like the N.A.C. With all its faults and imperfections which are still common for the highest which the African knows.

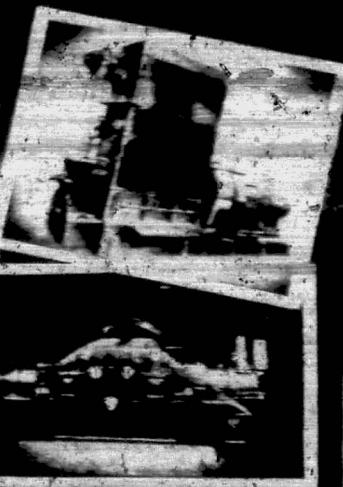
So when they take stock of the problems of administration which lie ahead of them in East Africa, responsible Europeans must understand this vital point—that African life, though still rooted in its tribal and clan systems of the past, has now also given birth to new systems and forces. Some may be superficial, others may rest on too narrow a basis to reflect African thought and life in general, but others are broad and deep and parcel of the social organization of African life as the older clan systems. The Christian Church is one of these new forces no longer a small society controlled by a few missionaries, but emerging as a great force and as an African institution.



MIXED HOCKEY IN UGANDA

*When Peace Comes*

*Robey Products which will  
play their part in post-war  
reconstruction include—*



DIE & STEAM ENGINES  
BOILERS - MINING PLANT  
ROAD & QUARRY PLANT  
AIR COMPRESSORS  
FIBRE MACHINERY  
MACHINES OF ALL SIZES  
and other products

**ROBEY & CO LTD : LINCOLN**

# Advantages of The Gezira Scheme

## Co-partnership between State, People and Management

**THE GEZIRA** is the triangle of land between the Blue and the White Niles, bounded by Khartoum in the north and by Kosti and Sennar in the south. It contains about 5,000,000 acres of land. The so-called "Gezira Cotton Growing Scheme" is an irrigated district of about 1,000,000 acres along the Blue Nile and watered from a dam across that river at Sennar.

The English in the Sudan tend to regard this district as something of the dullest country, a place where wealth is created but where one would prefer living if possible. It must be admitted that the scenery is extremely monotonous, with its endless straight lines of canals and cotton, and that there is an atmosphere of commercial competition which many Englishmen take to Africa to avoid.

The Gezira Scheme, almost the only large-scale enterprise in the Sudan not actually run by the Government, is one of the most modern social and economic enterprises in the world. It is a partnership between the State (represented by the Sudan Government), the people (represented both by the Native tenants and a large number of other people who derive direct and indirect benefit), and specialised management (represented by the cotton companies).

by

**Arthur Gaitskell,**

Assistant Manager, Sudan Plantations Syndicate

When the British first came to the Sudan in 1899 they found a vast undeveloped land, very poor in resources. The cost of government was relatively very heavy. So in 1904 Sir William Garstin, the famous engineer, suggested irrigating the Gezira plain for the cultivation of crops in order to help pay for the country's administration. Lord Kitchener, the first Governor-General, insisted that the people of the country should share with the Government in the project.

Between 1906 and 1912 a land survey established the title of the Native owners to their land. In 1910 the railway was extended from Khartoum to Sennar to provide transport facilities for the products. The outbreak of war in 1914 delayed the opening of the scheme until 1925, but the intervening years were not wasted. They were used experimentally to discover the best crops to grow and the best way to divide the costs and the profits. It was during those years that it became clear that the management of the Scheme on the agricultural side required a large and elaborate organisation and large sums of money. The responsible authorities decided that this task was beyond the resources of the Sudan Government, who had already undertaken at great expense to construct the dam and dig the canals. In these circumstances the Sudan Plantations Syndicate was asked to join in as a partner and manage the enterprise. Thus the Gezira Scheme arose from the country's needs. It was not started just to find an outlet for British capital.

This form of co-partnership between the State, the people and specialised management is just that type of public utility undertaking which is now so widely advocated as the best method of harnessing private initiative to public purpose.

Consider the terms of reward for the providers of the capital. In those experimental years a definite decision was made that the undertaking should be a profit-

sharing partnership and that there should be no fixed charges, either as royalties or as rent for land or for water. This decision has had important results. Had a rent been charged for land or water, it would have been either too low for those with good yields or too high for those with bad yields, leading to extensive indebtedness of individual tenants.

As it is, this emphasis on profit sharing as the reward for the actual rather than the financial work has resulted in two main being adopted: first, in the strict supervision of modern times; secondly, in good supervision because both the State and the people have a direct interest in the results; thirdly, in permitting the gradual liquidation of all the capital cost of the scheme over the years, until at some future date the whole undertaking will belong to the country free of cost.

After this war money will be needed largely for reconstruction and development. If this money is supplied with a minimum profit, I suggest that the Gezira Scheme's method of co-partnership in results is better than the method of loans (which have been such a burden to our Colonies) or than the granting of commercial monopolies (which has been so extensively practised in some parts of Africa).

In the Gezira the land has been nationalised. That is to say, no individual owner of land has been allowed to refuse the use of his land for the country's needs, or to hold the community to ransom. The Government has acquired and undertaken responsibility for paying to the owners a rent equivalent to the highest market rate before the Scheme began and in addition giving them priority options to tenancies in the Scheme.

### Help for the Tenant

A tenant need have no capital. He pays no rent for land or water. He receives loans to help him hire additional labour at the peak periods of his crops. He has the benefit of a scientific research institute to select his seed, plan his best rotation, and protect his crops from disease. He is provided with instruction, supervision and tools. His cotton crop is transported, graded and marketed for him. If his yields are poor, manures are applied to his land, not at his own expense (which would be prohibitive), but at the expense of all partners. If his land gets foul with weeds, deep mechanical ploughing is provided, not at his own expense, but as a joint charge on the tenants as a whole. Finally, a considerable reserve fund has been built up to tide him over bad years.

All these features of the Scheme have given it a remarkable financial stability, so much so that today, in spite of passing through the great trade depression and with a capital of nearly £15,000,000, extending over 1,000,000 acres of very varying land and over 20,000 tenants of varying ability, the total of outstanding debts of individual tenants is less than £5,000.

It is important to note that the profits are not pooled irrespective of output. On the contrary, each tenant's share of the cotton profits is calculated on the exact yield and grade which he individually produces; and his millet and other crops belong to him personally in their entirety. I believe that this method combines the advantages of Socialism with those of private enterprise, and that for this reason it has great significance in the world today.

To give an idea of the Gezira Scheme, it is the equivalent of the whole of Rhodesia and of the

# GELLATLY, HANKEY & CO. (Sudan) LTD.

Telegrams GELLATLY

LLOYDS AGENTS

KHARTOUM, PORT SUDAN, WAD MEDANI, EL OBEID, WADI HALA,  
SUAKIR, TOKAR, JEDDAH, HODEIDAH, MASSAWA, ASMARA, JIBOUTI  
and ADDIS ABABA

*Shipping Agents Representing  
Important British, American, Dutch Lines, etc.*

**Exporters of Sudan Produce, Importers  
of General Merchandise, Coal, Patent  
Fuel, Cement, Explosives, Motor Cars,  
Tyres, Radios, etc.**

*Warehousemen*

*Forwarding and Insurance Agents*

Agents in U.K.:

**GELLATLY, HANKEY & CO., LTD.**  
Dixon House, 1 Lloyd's Avenue, London, E.C.3.  
62 Pall Mall, London, S.W.1.

LIVERPOOL

MANCHESTER

GLASGOW

miles on each side of the Great Western Railway's main line from London to Bristol being run as one estate on the co-operative lines already described.

The Scheme has been a very good financial investment. On the eve of this war it was contributing to the central Government of Sudan 25% of the whole revenue of the country. To the circulation of trade in general within the country it was contributing the enormous sum of £750,000 per annum by way of loan and profit payments to tenants, and a further £100,000 in the employment of labour in its workshops and factories. To the maintenance of the Sudan Railways it contributed another £100,000 per annum.

Its fine cotton is in urgent demand for war purposes. In the Royal Air Force it is being used for balloon barrages, bomber tires, parachute cords, rubber dingsies and electrical insulating equipment. Nor has the cotton seed been valueless. Fifty thousand tons of it have been supplied to the Sudan Railways as a substitute for coal, thereby saving 25,000 tons of shipping. A further large quantity is being supplied to provide cooking oil for the Army in Egypt.

#### Economic Results of the Scheme

It is also worth recording that the fine harbour facilities at Port Sudan, and even sections of the Sudan Railways line which have played such a conspicuous part in defeating our immediate enemy in the war, largely owe their existence to the Gezira Scheme.

Before the Scheme began the whole 5,000,000 acres of the Gezira produced about 130,000 tons of rain-grown dura (millet) a year. Today the irrigated area alone produces more than half this quantity from only one-fifth of the land. This steady production of the staple food of the country has totally abolished the danger of famine in the Gezira. The people have forgotten that this grim spectre ever lurked. As a war measure the Scheme is growing 12,000 acres of wheat.

On the eve of the war the average amount of cash paid to each tenant by way of loans and profits was about £40 a year. Out of that sum a tenant would have to pay away from £15 to £20, the amount depending on his own exertions, to hire extra labour. The dura yield averaged 12 to 15 ardebbs per tenancy, which in the Scheme is tax-free. A family needs about five ardebbs of dura for its year's supply of food, so that the surplus should bring in about another £10 to the tenant. Add another £5 as value derived from dura stalks, fibra, and fattening-up animals, and you reach a figure somewhere about £40 as the net value of a tenancy per annum over and above a guaranteed food crop. Many families have more than one tenancy.

#### Enormous Effects on Society

The effects of the Scheme on society have been enormous both for good and for bad. In the first place, it has totally abolished slavery in a land where slavery was rife. By providing an economic living to far greater numbers than ever before could live off the land, it has brought into being a genuine co-operative society in which extreme differences in wealth are rare, a factor which should be of immense benefit to the stability of the country.

But parallel with this economic emancipation of the individual there has been a breaking down of family traditional authority, and personal gain has become increasingly the only criterion for conduct. There is a great need for the restoration of authority on the basis of community service, and for a better social morality. There is an immense need for better sanitation and health services, for elementary education and recreation, for everything that can make village life more civilised and village folk more healthy, industrious and intelligent men and women. And there is the need for them to learn self-management in their own affairs.

We are starting to satisfy these needs and are trying to make some all-embracing plan which will cover the educational, medical and political fields as well as the agricultural. We have lived too much in water-tight compartments. It would be futile to encourage a policy of mere personal industry on the land (which is badly needed) if education authorities do not teach our boys the value and need for personal work on the land. Similarly, it would cause friction rather than progress if a policy of teaching self-management in agricultural affairs, based on democratic lines, were not synchronised with the application of the same principles to national administration.

#### Creating a woman in the Sudan

In this plan we have fixed the limit of the scheme, and in the village on a council of men, chosen to represent all the main families, as our machine of propagation and consultation. Proposing this village, we hope to find also the executive agents most acceptable for carrying out this policy. It was the yeomen of England who made the backbone of the country in the formative years of our history. Let us hope to create the women of the Sudan, and to close by them the gap between town and country.

Agriculturally, we are trying to put the man into the farmer. Socially, we are trying to make a citizen. We must expect many failures. Far too often today the tenant seems to become a servant waiting for orders or a mere intermediary doing little of his work with his own family and relying too much on hired labour. But we have a great chance and an immense ideal before us, ahead of our environment perhaps but in keeping with the spirit of our age.

## NEWSPAPERS FROM ENGLAND

Although supplies are difficult these days and there is sometimes a short delay before regular dispatch can begin, W. H. Smith & Son are still able to accept orders to post newspapers and magazines overseas.



Enquiries should be addressed to

**W. H. SMITH & SON**

STRAND HOUSE, PORTUGAL STREET,  
LONDON, W.C.

# LESLIE & ANDERSON Ltd.

Established 1883

14, Billiter Street, LONDON, E.C.3

KAMPALA, MOMBASA, NAIROBI, ZANZIBAR

East African Exports  
and Imports

LESLIE & ANDERSON (NAIROBI), LTD.  
NAIROBI.

Specialists in Kenya and Tanganyika Arabica Coffees  
Supply Standard Blends  
to Roasters' Requirements  
Under Supervision of London-Trained Liquorers

London Agents

EDMD. SCHLUTER & CO., 4 Cullum Street, E.C.3

Established 1858

# Makerere's Place in East African Development

## Men, Not Walls, Make a City

THE UPHEAVAL OF WAR both destroys and creates. At the centre destruction may be most apparent. On the perimeter there is little destruction but much re-direction of effort, and the suspension of normal development has given opportunity not only for new achievement in new directions which war prescribes, but also for plans and aims for social and economic advancement for which more normal times could hardly have provided the stimulus.

In East Africa the effect of war is to suggest new urgency and new hope for African social development. Many thousands of Africans, taken from nearly every walk of life and enlisted in the Army. With good food and proper care and training, they have shown themselves capable of physical endurance, persistence, initiative and reliability hitherto unsuspected by Europeans (including some of their own officers) who had previously seen them in the undisciplined and neglected condition of their normal life, and so had formed a pessimistic view of their human material. In particular, the work of the East African Army Education Corps (strongly supported by the keen personal interest of the G.O.C., General Sir William Platt) has disclosed in many Africans remarkable capacity to instruct and aptitude to learn.

**G. C. Turner, M.C., M.A.**

Principal of Makerere College

Again, the heavy demand which war has made upon the productive power of East Africa, especially for food-stuffs, has stimulated local agriculture and animal husbandry. Necessity provokes experiment and variety of effort, and urgent demand creates new supply. Moreover, the added need of local supply caused by recent failure of the harvest has stressed the interdependence of the territories for essential crops and the need to improve their storage, transport and distribution.

Both the practical problems which war has raised and the possibilities which it has disclosed have drawn the attention of thoughtful men to the need of more and better organized information to guide all plans, exploit the possibilities and meet the problems. Some have come to see more clearly that our Colonial administration, with all its growing range and complexity, still retains a characteristic of the pioneering stage in so far as the bulk of the information which it uses has been casually gained in varied personal experience, while more scientific inquiry, conducted within Government Departments or at isolated research stations, has often lost its effective force for lack of co-ordination.

### Good Policy Born of Sane Ideals

Good policy is the child of sane ideals and valid information: the union of high ideals with defective knowledge leads to miscarriage, while sound scientific information married to low ideals produces unworthy policy. Further, good policy needs for its full effect wide and intelligent support from those whom it is designed to benefit. In East Africa this means the informed and enthusiastic co-operation of Africans in every sphere. Intelligent co-operation demands education; and sound information is derived from systematic study. These two—education and research—are the proper and inseparable activities of the Higher College at Makerere.

The College started its new career, as an autonomous and inter-territorial institution, in 1939. The Report of Lord De La Warr's Commission on Higher Education in East Africa was published late in 1937. An inter-territorial conference at Mombasa was opened by the then Governor of Uganda, Sir C. T. Mitchell, and met in May, 1938, under the chairmanship of Sir J. C. Kaunda, subsequently Vice-Chancellor of the Council. An Ordinance of the Uganda Government defining the constitution of the College was promulgated in November, 1938; the Council of the College first met in January, 1939; and the present Principal took office in the following September, just after the outbreak of war.

### War Has Stimulated New Vision

This last coincidence, which scarcely obtained at the time, seems less unfortunate in retrospect. It has relieved the Council and the Assembly of the burden of their responsibility and to form their policy during years when large new enterprise has been impossible; and the war has stimulated new vision and a new sense of Colonial opportunities and needs (both at home and abroad) before the College could set firmly in a mould which, under the catalytic effect of critical times upon ideas of Colonial development, might have proved inappropriate.

The executive governing body of the College is the Council, whose members are nominated by the several East African Governors; a larger body, the Assembly, meets occasionally to advise on general policy. The revenue of the College is derived partly from income, from endowment, and partly from fees paid by Governments for the support of students attending from their territory. The endowment is a sum of £500,000, of which half was contributed by the Government of Uganda and the other half by the Imperial Government and the Governments of Tanganyika Territory and Kenya.

### Munificence of Uganda

The munificent support of Uganda to the inter-territorial College must not be forgotten. Uganda set apart £170,000 for building and development, and conveyed the estate, with all its premises, to the Council. Two-thirds of the donation for building have already been spent on a large central block (designed to contain administrative offices, a library and an assembly hall), on two chapels (for Anglican and other Protestant, and for Roman Catholic students) and on playing fields.

These works were, fortunately, begun before the war and finished within three years of its start, as was also a fine biological laboratory block given by the Empire Cotton Growing Corporation and named after its late chairman, Sir James Currie. All the new buildings were designed by Mr. C. T. Mitchell, F.R.I.B.A., architect to the Uganda Public Works Department, which has carried out the work. New residences for the students remain to be built, as well as a hostel for women and a mosque for Muhammadan students. His Highness the Sultan of Zanzibar has collected a fund to provide the Mosque, and a generous donation by the Native Administrations in Uganda is ear-marked for the women's hostel.

But it is men and not walls that make a city, and necessary as good housing and equipment are, the inhabitants of the College include many who are not yet in residence, and its future hope. Recent rises in the standard of entrance (necessary for proper progress but unluckily coinciding with a time when the schools are short of European staff) makes the present number of students the smallest for many years past. They are 180, of

# The Uganda Company, Ltd.

JINJA

KAMPALA

IBALE

Cotton Ginnery

Ford Agents

Wakefield Oils

Dunlop Tyres

Importers and Exporters

Tea Manufacturers

AGENTS: ALLIANCE ASSURANCE CO., LTD.

All forms of Insurance Undertaken

## OVERSEAS MOTOR TRANSPORT CO., LTD.

Controls the Undermentioned Transport Services in East Africa



**Kenya Bus Services, Ltd.**—Passenger Transport in Nairobi and neighbourhood.

**Overseas Motor Transport Co. (E.A.), Ltd.**—Agents for the Austin Motor Co., Ltd., Morris Motors, Etc., Hudson Motors, Ltd., Joseph Lucas, Ltd., Specialord, Ltd.

**Kenya Bus Services (Mombasa), Ltd.**—Bus and Ferry Services in Mombasa and Kilindini.

**Roadways (Kenya), Ltd.**—Heavy-Road Haulage and Passenger Services in the mining areas West of Kenya. Ferry Services on the Victoria Nyanza.

**Uganda Transport Co., Ltd.**—Passenger Services over the greater part of Uganda.

The above photograph, taken at the inauguration of the Bus Services in Uganda in January, 1939, is an eloquent testimonial for Private Enterprise.

Inquiries to the present office address in England:

Overseas Motor Transport Company, Ltd., 15, Clarence Street, Staines, Middlesex.  
Telephone: Staines 3153.

whom 114 are resident in the College. The remainder are senior medical students living at the hospital at Mulago, veterinary students at Entebbe, and a group of agricultural students doing a year of farm work. All come from East African territories, including Zanzibar. Among them are representatives of thirty-five different African tribes and a few Arabs.

#### Prejudice, Parochialism and Patronage

Anyone who knows Africa will realize such a mixed party is bound to be fruitful ground for social education. He must know also that the young men, fresh from the regeneration of their life, cannot always easily adapt himself to the social freedom and habits of personal study which belong to a college. Indeed, the difficulty of these achievements—neighbourly co-operation outside the tribal group, and a man's sense of personal responsibility for his own advance—are radical in an African transition from a static to a progressive society. If there are obstacles of prejudice, parochialism and patronage in the growing African, but grow he must, and the College should provide a fine soil for his growth. In due course, when its scope and opportunity are suitably enlarged, it should enrich its society by a wider mixture.

At present the College is concerned almost entirely with vocational training. The students, after courses of study of varying length, quality as teachers, or as assistant officers in the Department of Agriculture or in the Medical or Veterinary Services. But short academic courses in Arts and Science (the germ of future degree courses) are now being designed, which will precede vocational training. By taking one of these it is hoped that a student will get a sound basis of knowledge for any subsequent professional training; but he will not need to be predestined at any time to a particular line of specialized work, and so the danger of premature national grouping and outlook may be avoided. There are encouraging signs also of new openings outside the Government Services for young "Africans" who have studied at the College, a development very necessary for the growth of intelligent public opinion outside the official African world.

#### Training for Responsible Leadership

Social studies will be an important part of the pre-professional courses, in order to provide the young African who is beginning to think for himself with some idea of the difficulty and complexity of the problems which face his own changing society, and so help him to take an objective view of the social and political issues which at present he (in common with most other men) approaches emotionally and with narrow prejudice. For responsible leadership and intelligent co-operation alike must depend upon wider understanding of the social and economic conditions which define the need and the opportunity for social service.

If the College is to do the work for which it was designed and begin to approach the status of a university, it must become, even at this early stage, a place of learning as well as of education: for higher education needs teachers who are themselves students and men of learning. The need for systematic study as an instrument of Colonial administration is generally recognized, and the Colonial Research Committee exists to promote and assist it. In East Africa Makerere College should play an important part in this. It is unlikely in the near future to have the equipment for research in the natural sciences on a large scale, although its staff will include scientists whose help should be enlisted, and the adjacent hospital and medical school will provide good material and staff for medical research; but it is well placed to become a centre of sociological research, and its intended Department of Social Studies, properly staffed, may well give to East Africa the sort of service which similar departments of the Witwatersrand University are giving in the Union of South Africa.

The public at Home is now, as never before, becoming aware of the claim of the Colonial Empire to its interest and support. The remarkable contributions of the Colonies to the war effort in men and gifts, as well as recent outside criticism (especially in the United States), have stimulated this interest. Many young Britons, also, have seen parts of the Empire on their military service: their view is critical and sympathetic, and after the war they will help to educate public opinion. In fact, perhaps for the first time in our history, Colonial affairs are likely to remain first in public thought.

#### British Help Should Promote Self-Help

Under the Colonial Development and Welfare Act substantial aid has been promised to the Colonies. In which still depend for their revenue upon primary products under a simple economy the need of this help is very apparent; but the British tax-payer will be deluded unless the help he now offers promotes the growth of self-help to take its place.

The growth of African self-help is the key to the development in East Africa, and it can grow, at the present moment, only with much leadership. Books will guide it. Many are needed, and they must be good, since only the best is good enough for Africa. Makerere offers an important field for this leadership, and the achievement of its aims depends, now and for some time to come, upon the service, for longer or for shorter periods, of the best men and women available from Home.

<b>COFFEE FARMING</b> By J. H. Macdonald. 1s. 6d.	The standard work on the subject.
<b>MIXED FARMING IN EAST AFRICA</b> By G. R. Morrison. 1s.	The only work on this important subject. By an experienced mixed farmer.
<b>ELEPHANT</b> By Commander D. E. Blunt. 1s.	The standard work on the African elephant.
<b>IN LIGHTEST AFRICA AND DARKEST EUROPE</b> By Captain P. B. Williams. 1s.	America, Australia and European misadventures.
<b>RHYMES OF THE OLD PLATEAU</b> By E. L. T. Day. 6d.	
<b>ANGLING IN EAST AFRICA</b> By F. D. Batty and others. 6d.	The only book on the subject, with specially drawn fishing maps.
<b>SUNSHINE AND RAIN IN UGANDA</b> By E. L. T. Day. 6d.	Everyone, regardless of age, should possess this cheerful book.
<b>TANGANYIKA WITHOUT PREJUDICE</b> By Eric Reid. 6s. 6d.	The "Without Prejudice" series has been designed to provide readable and critical volumes at a cheap price. Each is by a real authority, and each can be recommended with confidence to the visitor, the prospective settler and the established resident.
<b>NYASALAND WITHOUT PREJUDICE</b> By L. S. Norman. 6s. 6d.	
<b>EASTERN AFRICA TODAY AND TOMORROW</b> By E. L. T. Day. 6d.	Leading authorities

All the above are published by "East Africa and Rhodesia." Prices are post free.)

ANDREW CHALMERS & COMPANY, LIMITED

NEW ADDRESS:

136/8 Minories, London, E.C.3

---

TOBACCO LEAF OF ALL  
VARIETIES FOR HOME AND  
OVERSEAS TRADE

---

*Buying and Packing Organisations in Africa:*

Mashonaland Tobacco Company, Limited,

Salisbury, Southern Rhodesia

Ntandwe Tobacco Company, Limited,  
Limbe, Nyasaland

SPECIALISTS IN TOBACCO FOR THE WEST COAST

# A Background for Education in East Africa

**THE COMMISSION ON HIGHER EDUCATION IN EAST AFRICA**, of which the writer had the honour to be a member, recorded (Colonial Paper 142 of 1937) the result of the investigation made to ascertain the educational background and needs of East Africa. After noting that the primary requirement is the improvement of health and agriculture, it states that the improvements must be secured (a) through the general education of Africans and (b) by increasing the numbers qualified African experts. The need for such experts was apparent before the great amount of work to be done in the economic and social advance of East Africa could be fully realized. A large area involved without an adequate number of properly trained Africans.

It is decided that the cost of education in Africa is expensive and if big areas are to be included beyond a certain point, the burden of his responsibility will rest on two heavily uprooted populations. One from the European races can a sufficient number of qualified men be obtained at an economic cost. The East African Governments, as a result of their economic and social advance which may be expected, will therefore require a constant supply of trained African doctors, agriculturists, veterinarians, engineers, surveyors, foresters, school teachers, and others.

By  
**Sir William McLellan, M.B.E., M.D.**

The Commission examined very closely the possible employment outlets so that the nature of the education to be given and the numbers to be trained might be considered in relation to the absorptive capacity of East Africa. The Commission formed the opinion that, in view of the growing needs of Government Departments, private employers and Native authorities, there was no immediate danger of creating a class of educated unemployed; in fact, the survey of employment was made with the specific object of preventing this undesirable situation arising. The needs of the various territories during a period of ten years were estimated for professionally trained officers in the Agricultural, Medical Education, Veterinary, Public Works, Railways, Forestry and other Departments.

Educational development is proceeding along the lines suggested, Makerere College in Uganda being established to provide higher education for East Africa. Places in Makerere College are allocated to the East African Governments according to their contribution to its endowment fund: Uganda has 100, Tanzania 40, Kenya 20, and there are 40 places which, corresponding to the contribution of the Imperial Government, may be sold by the Principal to other East African territories. It is unlikely that the Governments would expend money on training officers for whom there were no suitable posts available, so there is little danger of unemployment. It is important to note that Makerere trains professional specialists, not clerks.

An important recommendation in the Commission's Report is that graduates of Makerere should have some system of further training, pupilage or apprenticeship in the practical application of their college theoretical training. This is important during the early years of work in the Departments, and it was suggested that special officers should be delegated for this work. It is essential that graduates should be given every chance and encouragement to occupy posts for which their training and experience qualify them.

Some observations might be useful on the professional

training of Africans from the writer's practical experience before the last war in teaching civil engineering in Khartoum. Africans have less natural background for the sciences than youths in Great Britain and this, with the difficulty of securing a highly technical subject in what is to them a foreign language, increases the Africans' difficulty in assimilating instruction. This makes it extremely difficult to teach civil and medical subjects especially in the absence of a good secondary education. satisfactory results can be obtained only with much patience and care. An African has more natural background for medical subjects than for civil engineering and thus assimilates instruction more easily. This may to some extent explain the relatively rapid progress of medical education compared with engineering.

The African youth is anxious to learn. He is blessed with a strong memory and he is eager to learn what he imagines that it might dispense him from future consideration. Examinations will disclose very little of what the African understands, some practical application of the subject and a probing of his mind will often disclose that the teaching has resulted largely in a perfect memory exercise without understanding. This, of course, is quite useless in any practical science like civil engineering. The youth in Great Britain, of course, suffers in the same way, but he has the natural background and more opportunities for obtaining further practical enlightenment and instruction.

### Kitchener Bins Pencilled The Plan

This was the writer's experience at the Gordon College School of Engineering in Khartoum, which he founded in 1906 for Lord Kitchener, who took a personal interest in it. The School was attached to my office as City Engineer, and amongst other things the students drew the Khartoum Town Plan, which was then considered to be one of the most advanced schemes of town planning in the world. It is an unrecorded fact of history, that Kitchener sat in our College drawing office on several occasions and worked on the plan, plianting fine pencilings my efforts. In London in 1910 in one of the rare speeches he told a large audience about the Gordon College engineering students and said, "I am delighted to see that their technical training is of the best English kind but is closely connected with practical abilities."

In the early days of the School the youths had only an elementary education for continuing their higher studies. This demanded a great handicap. The training covered the use of all surveys, instruments, and the design, and construction of buildings, irrigation canals, railways, roads, bridges, water supplies, drainage and other civil engineering works. The work was approached from the practical end by the students, who put on paper the things they knew, such as the houses they lived in. They gradually went on to higher things and eventually, after five years, when they had sufficient mathematics and science, to the use of mathematical formulae in design. They were continually in touch with the practice provided by my City Engineer's office. The training, despite the early education handicap, was successful, and some of my own students are now in responsible technical posts in the Sûdân.

\* The situation is now different. Khartoum is considered essential to the Sudan and is preceded by a sound secondary education, and Makerere has the same requirement, so that the students should have every chance of profiting by the higher education provided.

For HEALTH  
STRENGTH and VITALITY



THE HIGH efficiency of the worker is essential to Victory. To maintain it the Health Department recommends a high dietetic plan, the physical and mental energy resulting from which is the "staying-power" needful to maintain your health and your physical and mental demands to provide you with the power to win.

Ovaltine is a highly valuable nutritive food. It contains all the elements of a complete meal, including nearly two parts real chocolate, which gives it a unique flavor and a power to energize. A single cup of Ovaltine will restore strength and mental faculty.

Delicious

**OVALTINE**

Gives you the Power to Win

# Argosies Richly Come to Port

## The Aid of Science in Africa

THE DISCOVERY OF AMERICA first gave an opportunity to the English to become what today we know them to be—the most active and persistent colonising and enduring power in the history of the world. In the year of the Lord 1588, it was spurned by the same poets who had earlier failed to grasp the occasion.

In those days the open door policy was still deep in the womb of time, which the paraded had distorted and begetting he intended to keep for himself. Elizabeth of England said she did not understand why her subjects should be disbarred from traffic in America, if force were answered by force, the Spaniards had only to raise their voice. So the English, Portuguese, Dutch and later the French, brilliant venturers went about their business, creating trade which did something to raise Europe from the poverty of diet and material dislocation of the Middle Ages.

by

**Sir Malcolm Watson, LL.D., M.B.**

Sir John Hawkins, Sir Francis Drake and Sir Henry Morgan were "privateers" and slave-traders—when privavering was an honourable part of public service and trade, and willing to be supported by the church. They were for most part men of God, the English who sailed the oceans and made the world safe for England's greatness. To the Devil and to the dogs themselves for the Spaniards tortured and snuffed the English who fell into their hands. Most of the officers who sailed in these expeditions, and the doctors which financed them, came from the country regiments of Devon and Cornwall, as did the crews and ships. The merchants of Bristol and London supplied the rest.

Her Majesty loved her bold and dexterous sailors, and realised how necessary they were to England. At those pernicious days, August, 1588, had such an communion with August, 1940, wherein the field of conflict so much was owed by so many, to so few. In 1588 the skill of our sailors in their small ships destroyed the great sea bases of the "invincible" Armada. So in 1940 our pilots in their Spitfires destroyed the "invincible Luftwaffe".

Although differing in detail, the stories of how the English established themselves in Australia, New Zealand, Canada, Malaya, India, the West Indies, China, Malta and Virginia, are in substance the same. The urge to barter and trade, to exchange what do we not have for that of which we are in short supply, which have appeared early in man's ascent from his prehistoric ancestors. Trading made the British Empire. It took away her overseas trade, the unprofitable colonies, cotton, jute, oil, wheat and other products, which will England be today? Would her population have multiplied many-fold and lived as it does today, in better fed, better housed, better lighted, far better clothed than in the Middle Ages? Or would England still be a land of field and village, forest and swampland?

For four centuries Englishmen went their ways as seemed best to each of them, and the Empire just grew. It was not planned by bureaucratic foresight. Enterprise at the periphery was more often than not drowned amidst the centre. But until the telegraph came the Colonies and Settlements often won by presenting London with a ~~non-accompli~~—an enemy overtaken or a rich hinterland thrown open to trade. Argosies safely come to harbour, unsuadec when dispatches had failed.

From the 16th to the end of the 19th century, the spirit of venture and adventure was strong in England, since it was something very different from the "Safety First" preached in the years before this war. Linschoten tells us that if three out of five ships rounded the Cape of Good Hope and returned home safe from malaria, the venture was considered a success. It has been estimated that 70% of the early tea-planters died from disease or accident within the first 10 years of reaching Assam.

Although the historical record of the human race begins in Egypt, Africa was the last of the great natural divisions of the earth to come under the dominion of the European. Long stretches of coast with few natural harbours or sheltering roadsteads, interspersed with semi-deserts, thick forests and savannas, blocked by sand bars at their mouths or by rapids in their courses, were some of the causes. But the chief difficulties in opening up tropical and subtropical Africa were its diseases. Of the 10 great African Explorers represented in "African Discovery" from James Bruce (1789-1822) to Livingstone and Stanley (1858-73), half failed to reach the age of 40 and half died in Africa. Their discoveries led to the Partition of Africa, but disease barred the way to more than superficial occupation. There could be no home life for the colonisers when the children died and the mothers would be the captors.

### Discoveries in Tropical Medicine

Not until the last quarter of the 19th century did the medical discoverer Manson, Ross, Bruce and Reed lead to further discoveries of how tropical diseases were spread, which together constituted as brilliant a chapter in the history of medicine as any in the past. Insects had long been known as ruthless marauders, but the case against the anopheline mosquito was the first indictment of the insect on a charge of mass murder. In rapid succession other mosquitoes, ticks, fleas, tssets, flies, lice and mites were convicted of spreading yellow fever, dengue fever, malaria, fever, plague, sleeping sickness and typhus.

The control of insects was no part of the medical curriculum, and if the entomologist was more familiar with the control of some insects, he knew little about the management of labour or the engineering of drainage. To him the difficulties, entomologists, engineers, agriculturists and forest officers usually knew little of tropical hygiene. Moreover, the great majority of medical men who practised in the tropics imagined that to control insects was easier, even simple trees was extremely difficult. The tropical climate is so over-flowing with snakes and bats, ants and monkeys, that the control of insects was easily forgotten.

It was not until the 1930s that the British finally succeeded in controlling the mosquito which caused malaria and other diseases in Malaya, as described in 1939 by Rossiter. By mid-1940, however, as the general military movement in the British Empire, from the stricken villages to the stricken cities, had been made, the time had come to control the mosquito, and the British forces had done as possible as to do in the shortest time, the best possible.

How did the British triumph? The former was a colony into a land of cities equipped with railways, roads, electric light, cinemas and most of the amenities of civilisation. The wilderness has been made to blossom.

The copper mines in Northern Rhodesia,



# Promise for tomorrow

The cream of British craftsmanship and a tradition for quality dating back over a century and a half have gone into the making of cloth from the mills and factories of William Hollins. Today we have a first duty to the Fighting Forces, but we do not forget our friends overseas. Though we cannot send you the same quantity and variety, the traditional quality of our cloth is unchanged—and we are planning and designing for the time when we can send you all you want again.

## 'Viyella' and 'Clydella'

Woolens, Worsted, Alpaca, Herringbone, tweeds,  
A.O. Prints, Satin-backs, and D.I.Y. Prints. Men's  
Mills and Ladies' Garment Prints. Linen Prints.  
Also Printed Agents in every part of the world.

Mr. Chester-Beatty and his colleagues have made a brilliant start in Africa in reducing malaria and other diseases, alike among European and African employés. When the mines were first opened half of the alarming high death rate of the Europeans was due to malaria and black water fever. This rapidly diminished when the mosquitoes were controlled. Typhoid, dysentery and diarrhoea were serious until the water supply was improved, a population with I.A.R. introduced, and the system of exercise and refuse disposal set up. Sanitary and other measures have reduced the death rate of Europeans and Africans on the Copperbelt to among the lowest of any undertaking in the tropics. The African natives have also shown the African a better way of living, which he can apply in his home. The response of the African woman has been remarkable.

## Work in Rhodesia and East Africa

experience on the copper mines was followed by similar work with British company firms the Lower Zambezi Bridge in highly malarious country. This has been followed by work on sisal and other roads in East Africa and by work undertaken various areas by the Governments of Tanganyika Territory and Kenya.

...and the vision of this work concerns every African and every European in Africa. The European cannot make his home in Africa, even in the Highlands, if his children perish from malaria, and it, as I have found in so many areas, blackwater fever is one of his daily pre-occupations and a normal subject of conversation. Malaria and other diseases must be controlled if the European is to live a successful life, which connotes a successful home as well as financial success. Nor can the African progressively free himself from disease, poverty and starvation without the assistance of the European, and a healthy European at that. From Cape Town to Cairo the fortunes of both are inseparably linked and interwoven. Whatever the pattern of design desired, the warp must be healthy men, women and children of every race.

Throughout the length and breadth of Africa disease is rampant. It may be malaria, yellow fever, bilharzia, leprosy, leishmaniasis, typhus, typhoid, or beriberi. In some places but a few or several thousand cattle. Over 100,000 square miles the cattle are absent, the land that cattle cannot be kept, and maintains the risk of extermination in many areas from sleeping sickness carried by the tsetse. Generally speaking, malaria is present from Algiers to Durban. In the Katanga Province of the Belgian Congo Dr. van Nistert records rates from 26 to 92. I found a spleen rate of 10 in a village on the shore of Lake Victoria, one of 75 elsewhere in Kenya, and in Southern Rhodesia I have found rates from 0 to 100, depending largely on elevation and proximity.

It is notable that, while the disease is widespread, the intensity varies so much that even in what are regarded as the worst areas there may be intervals of freedom from infection. The following figures give the percentage of the population infected.

**Medical Record** Provides a quick reference to medical history and access to and estimates of your medical problems. It also shows the results of the physical examination.

And it is a general truth that as the number of species that enter into a given community increases, the average size of each individual decreases.

downstream and via tie highways along with the river.  
About 10 feet of water inundated the town.

or the tops of trees, during droughts when their crops have withered under a scorching sun, fighting insects which have eaten out their bank balances and themselves almost out of their homes, often seem beaten fast because they would not admit defeat, going through.

Such men constitute the majority of the British in Africa, India, Malaya and other parts of the Empire. They have the very spirit of their forefathers who built the Empire. It was their sons who placed us in the first X. At school they told us in the front lines in defence of God and Country where we were in the best decorations, and only too often in the worst. Nor are their sons less.

In fighting disease they look for guidance from medical sciences. Happily they will not look in vain. And they themselves have a great part.

I was an engineer J. A. L. Smith. He was General Gorgas's right hand man in organising sanitation at the Building of the Panama Canal, and brilliantly he played that part. Hundreds of thousands of men from India and Malaya have carried out his material work, a tea planter Mr. Assam who

It was a Mississian planter, Mr. C. R. Harrison, who first organized anti-slavery work on the Roan Antelope and other copper mines in Northern Rhodesia, on the Lower Zambezi Bridge construction, and on sisal estates in East Africa. He is now in Mauritius on the invitation of the Governor on a similar quest. We can look with confidence to the layman in Africa not to fail in his great opportunity.

Many methods of controlling mosquitoes and  
have been evolved by Ross's disciples, and the  
generation of medical men and laymen have their full  
complement of ingenuity. Below is the list of suggested  
measures which I prepared for students of the *Medical  
Course for Laymen*, which I started in 1922, knowing  
that the great public health movement of the 19th Century  
owed almost nothing to the intelligent and far-sighted lay  
men, those and to persons possessing a scientific or  
medical training. More than 1,000 men and women  
had attended the course before this war stopped it.

## **Anti-Malaria Measures**

Some of the many anti-malarial measures which were considered in the course were: —

Protection against bites of mosquitoes—Mosquito-proof houses—netting, mosquito boots, repellents such as citronella oil, with clover, hand fans.

Measures directed against adult mosquitoes. - Fumigations, sprays, jungle clearing around human habitations but not over water channels except on expert advice; destruction by hand (swatters); animal prophylaxis.

Measures directed against larvæ of mosquitoes.

- (a) By destroying breeding places  
drainage; open earth drains kept cleared of vegetation; contour drainage; concrete inverted subsurface drains; vertical drainage; stone packings; surface drainage; control of irrigation; filling in ditches; bituminizing of swamps; closure of wells; cisterns

*Journal of Health Politics, Policy and Law*, Vol. 35, No. 4, December 2010  
DOI 10.1215/03616878-35-4 © 2010 by The University of Chicago

Destruction of lawns  
Encouragement of natural enemies - fish, flushing, parasites, e.g. oil, Pox Green, etc.  
detectors, food signs, by war

...and a new lease on life. After 4000 miles,  
you'll feel like a new person again.  
Call us for a free booklet on  
the art of healthy aging.

10. The following table shows the number of hours worked by each of the 100 workers in the sample.

... and Tropical  
Horticulture, both on European estates and in African  
villages. Science can help them both. Once again art  
and science richly come to port.

# OUTSTANDING

in design and performance



The S.31. A three-wheeled share plough with two-piece mouldboard and adjustable front body.



"BARGON" and "BARONET". Strong-tined 10 to 12 furrows, use with tractors. Will stand up to the hardest, roughest work.



DISC PLOUGHS. For perfect work in hard, sunbaked soil. "Dragoon" and "Husker" for use with tractors. "Statesmen" for animal or draft.

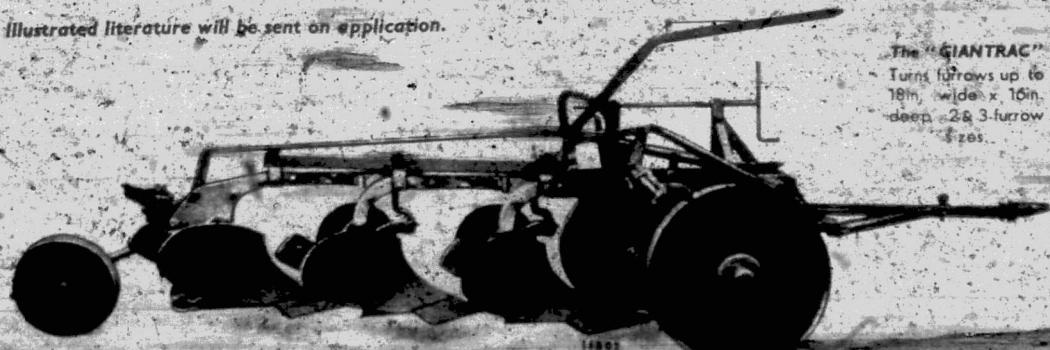


The "Victory" MAIZE SHELLER. For rapid shelling and large output. Light, strong and simple. Easily transported.

# Ransomes

RANSOMES, SIMS & JEFFRIES, LTD., IPSWICH, ENGLAND.

Illustrated literature will be sent on application.



The "GIANTRAC"  
Turns furrows up to  
18in. wide x 16in.  
deep. 2& 3-furrow  
sizes.

# Underlying Principles of Development in Africa

## May Concessions Be Drawn from British History?

THE RELIGIOUS AND ADVENTUROUS portion of the British public was stirred in 1860 by the disclosures of Livingstone. Slave-raiding by the Arabs, the slave market in Zanzibar, and stories of countless Africans being herded in chains from the interior to the coast, caused British interest in Central Africa.

In 1883 Mwanga, King of Uganda, murdered Bishop Hannington. In 1886 Captain (now Lord) Lugard was wounded in a fight with the Arabs at Karonga, at the north end of Lake Nyasa. In 1890 Sir Harry Johnston went up the Shire River in Nyasaland in a British sloop and planted the British flag not because we wanted territory, but because we thought we could safeguard the interests of the Africans against the Portuguese. Five years later the British Government spent £5,000,000 on the construction of the Kenya-Uganda Railway, which was built to give access, political and military, to Uganda. Abolition of slave-raiding and an end to tribal wars may thus be said to have taken place between 1890 and 1900. We may therefore take 1890 as the average date of the beginning of our civilising influence in East and Central Africa.

by

**Lieut.-Colonel Charles Ponsonby,**  
T.D. M.P.

Fifty years is not a long time for a nation to jump the series of fences between barbarism and civilization. Yet this is often forgotten. Enthusiasm in education, hygienics and politics appear to expect the African, whose mentality is different from their own, to be completely civilized, to be ready to adopt and conform to modern systems of Government, to be almost ready to have a vote and become a member of a trade union! In this country we have taken 2,000 years to reach our present state. Is it not rather hard on the African to expect him to reach the same state in two generations?

The enormous chasm between 50 years and 2,000 years may of course be shortened by modern science and improved means of communication, but have not all races, science or no science, to go through much the same stages, and, once wars are removed, does not agriculture become the normal basis of a country's existence?

Let us see what actually happened in this country, making such comparisons and drawing such conclusions as are possible.

### Britain and Africa Compared

Nearly 2,000 years ago the Romans arrived in England, a country (including Wales) of about 60,000 square miles. The population is estimated to have risen to about 2,500,000 at the time of the Domesday Book; it was probably well under 10 to the square mile in B.C. 54. The population was very small, but for self-protection the smaller tribes had already merged with larger tribes, and there were 17 main tribes or principalities, each with an independent chief. Over a period of 150 years these tribes were gradually brought under the sway of the Romans, who 'built' cities and strategic roads and created a great wheat-exporting and prosperous country. The inhabitants began to be civilized and to co-operate with their conquerors.

In East Africa, even now after 50 years of European rule in an area of 697,000 square miles there is a total population of about 12,000,000 inhabitants, or perhaps 17 per square mile. The African population is divided into 84 main tribes. In 1900 Uganda was a wild country, but lately reclaimed from barbarism. At the

outbreak of this war it had some fine towns, many fine roads, exports valued at £3,475,600, mainly from cotton. At the beginning of this century Kenya had no town except Mombasa, no communications and no exports. By 1939 it had several prosperous towns, an established civilization, and exports valued at £4,116,000. In 1900 Tanganyika had a few small coast ports, what a few plantations. Territory was completely undeveloped. In 1939 the exports were valued at £4,205,000, and there were well-established industries and administration. Just as the Romans in 800 years organized this country, so in Uganda and Kenya Great Britain was responsible for this spectacular advance, and in Tanganyika carried on in the last 30 years the work begun by the Germans.

To return to Great Britain. About 250 A.D. the Roman garrisons were recalled from the Empire. After A.D. 410 Roman and Native, softened by a brief period of prosperity, had forgotten the arts of war.

What might happen in East Africa now if the white man went away? Is any tribe sufficiently advanced to continue unaided and unprotected its march to civilization? Are any chiefs sufficiently powerful to control the latent instincts of tribes as yet endowed with only 50 years of peace and quiet?

After the Romans left Britain chaos reigned for several centuries. The inhabitants weakened by peace, became prey to Saxon and other tribes on the Continent. Very gradually, however, the few families inside the village stockade in the forest changed into an organized village community still living in villages or thus surrounded by stockades, no longer protecting them from their neighbours but guarding their cattle from wolves and other wild beasts.

By 800-1,000 A.D. the Anglo-Saxon thane was being granted land by his lord for services rendered and to induce him to help keep the peace, and he in turn parcelled out some of this among his retainers in consideration of their services.

### Use of the Land

The Normans arrived and continued this system. The lord of the manor farmed his demesne and parcelled out the land of the manor among his people. Thus the *villani* (manorial tenants) each got 30 virgates (120 acres). Each was started off with two oxen, which were contributed to the common plough team of eight oxen. The *bordarii* (or cottagers) were provided with a cottage; they were the smith, the neatherd, the swineherd, and so on. All this can be read in the Domesday Book (prepared in 1086 for taxation purposes). This state of things was maintained until about 1,400 A.D. It is interesting to find that the grant of land and cottages was inconsideration—not of military service, but of so many days' work a year on the lord's land, i.e., work done without pay but with a few concessions. It is also interesting to find that at first the lord's steward, and later the village community, decided exactly what cropping and rotation should be carried on by the village inhabitants. Omitting the retrograde period after the Romans, these developments took place in, say, 500 years.

Let us go back to East Africa. In 40 years tribal wars and cattle raids have ceased. The promiscuous cutting of woodland and moving of villages from place to place has been much reduced in many areas. In many tribes melons of different kinds are now grown—often under the leadership of their chiefs, who grow crops for profit as well as food. In most parts the standards of health, education, and of living generally have improved out of all recognition.

# JARDINE, MATHESON & CO. (EAST AFRICA) LIMITED

## HEAD OFFICE

Matheson House, NAIROBI, KENYA COLONY

## BRANCHES

TANGANYIKA	DAR ES SALAAM
	TANGA
	ARUSHA
UGANDA	KAMPALA

## SECRETARIES and AGENTS for:

Alliance Assurance Co., Limited.  
Arusha Plantations, Limited.  
Buchanan's Uganda Estates, Limited.  
Central Line Sisal Estates, Limited.  
Consolidated Sisal Estates of East Africa, Limited.  
East African Finance Corporation Limited.  
Fairbairn Lawson Combe Barbour, Limited.  
Ministry of Supply (Rubber Control).  
Mufundi Tea Company, Limited.  
Tanganyika Government (Rubber Plantations).  
and various private estates.

## LONDON CORRESPONDENTS:

MATHESON & CO., LIMITED,  
3, LOMBARD STREET, LONDON, E.C.3.

Telephone: Manston House 5161

All this is due to the advent of the white man, to his taking up land, and, by his cultivation of it, his personality and leadership, guiding and inspiring (if the word can be used) the Native inhabitants to its proper use. Be it noted also that in Kenya, settlers (natives who settle on land farmed by the white man) receive materials for a hut and the land necessary for their own food supply, this in consideration of giving 180 days' work in the year at fixed wages on the white man's plantation.

What of the future? Can we gain guidance from the past in this country. From the 14th century onwards the village community held the freehold rent for their land instead of the lord.

Later they became the owners, but at the annual vestry the village community still controlled the cropping, decided the date of ploughing and sowing, and often dealt with questions of rent. This remained very hard, but the Enclosure Acts of those centuries later consolidated the land (formerly farmed in acre strips) into large plots. As a result of this and of the freehold land which had been taken place, we have the large owner or tenanted, the small owner or tenant, and the allotment holder. In most cases we still have the original village as the source of labour supply for the neighbourhood. Even with modern transport and good roads a man engaged in agriculture, whether employer or employed, must be near his home (except perhaps in the coal mining areas of East Anglia or some of the Dales country).

#### Stages in Land Ownership

Before turning from the example of this country we might remind ourselves of the various stages of farmers in the African country. Some were tenants, then owners and independent tenants gradually acquiring their land but still communally to the extent that they depended on the community plough and the community neatherd and swineherd. Finally, owners or tenants such as we now know them.

Can East Africa follow the British and Continental line of development and will its future be based on agriculture? If so, the village community must still be the basis and centre of development and there must be large owners (especially in the case of sisal, tea, coffee and perhaps other crops requiring a large amount of capital and specialized ability), medium owners or tenants, and allotment holders growing their own foodstuffs and working for others.

In East Africa we already have large areas owned or controlled by chiefs, and some (not many) large areas

owned by Europeans and Indians. Parts of these areas are still capable of further development. We also have a number of medium-sized farms owned or leased by Europeans, Indians, and a few Africans. Then there are the Native reserves, or Native areas, where something like the allotment system prevails under tribal control and where under an increasing improvement of soil conservation there will be large areas for development.

#### Planning New-Style Villages

In view of improved medical services and hygiene we have to visualise a great increase in population in the next 50 years. The various Governments may try to stem the tide of urbanization, but must expect an increase in individuality and, especially after this war, a breaking of the old communal way, a desire for freedom and improvement in standards (as happened to the so-called tenants in England in the Middle Ages). How can we provide for these eventualities and the development of individual ownership? While there must be industrial developments, agriculture seems bound to be the basis of the country's life, and we should plan new-style villages and labour.

It is important to look ahead. We see not only if the existing villages are rightly planned, with road communication, but to mark down and select in advance further sites which will facilitate the best farming development. East Africa has different products from Europe and a population of differing races, but is not the underlying principle of development likely to be the same? Any farm other than the small allotment requires labour. Labour requires housing. Housing requires water, and a suitable site. If this is agreed, then all engaged in planning the future of agriculture in East Africa have an opportunity of learning from the past and avoiding the mistakes made haphazardly in countries now civilized. In consultation with the chiefs, and other Native authorities, and other owners of property of whatever race, they could now select and set aside sites for permanent villages with water, reasonable chance of modern communications, and necessary room for expansion in the future. Such selection now would be an advantage in the future both to farmers and their workers.

#### Limited Control of Farming

As a postscript it may be well to point out that there are obviously other implications in these theoretical suggestions. As I have mentioned, in this country until comparatively recent days the community had a considerable say in the methods of farming and the provision of labour. During this war the County War Agricultural Executive Committees have done a great work in helping bad farmers to become efficient and in eliminating bad farmers altogether. In tropical or semi-tropical countries such as Eastern Africa a bad farmer, through inefficiency or slackness, through letting the words control him or through bad treatment of local labour, not only spoils his own holding but adversely affects those of his neighbours. For the sake of the country as a whole there may be something to be said for a limited control of farming by the community, not from the point of view of interfering with the good, but of instigating, encouraging, improving and in the last resort eliminating the bad farmer. If something in this direction can be achieved to promote the best farming practice few will raise objections.

There is another implication more in the nature of a question mark. In this country methods of landholding have changed but there has been no change in the matter for land. Will the people of the continent be able to resist the inexorable march of economic development over the next 100 years?



NEW-STYLE TRIBAL MEETING PLACE IN KENYA

TRADITIONAL RELIABILITY



TRADE-MARK

Now,  
and in the  
coming  
period of  
general  
reconstruction

Specify **BTH**  
ELECTRICAL  
EQUIPMENT

**BTH**

THE BRITISH THOMSON-HOUSTON CO., LTD.  
CROWN COURT, ALDWYCH, LONDON, W.C.2

A 3375



Representatives for the BTH Group

KENYA	H. C. Johnson & Co., Nairobi British East African Corporation (P.O. Box 123)	TANGANYIKA	British East Africa Corporation (1939) Ltd. Dar-es-Salaam (P.O. Box 330). For London Office: Beaumont (Africa), Ltd. Dares-Salaam (P.O. Box 163).
RHODESIA	Johnson & Fletcher, Ltd. Bulawayo (P.O. Box 123) Gwelo (P.O. Box 118)	PORTUGUESE EAST AFRICA	Johnson & Fletcher, Ltd. Nets (P.O. Box 196).

and others throughout the World.

## Secondary Industries in East Africa Great Extensions as Result of The War

**INDUSTRY IN EAST AFRICA** before the war was

devoted mainly to the land, but a few factories had been set up to deal with agricultural products. At Nakuru hides were being scientifically manufactured into leather, while a small textile plant wove 100 pieces of cotton. At Mombasa there were large tanneries, the manufacture of leather products had been established, and a soap factory had been set up for the purchase of cattle and hides, and the manufacture of a factory for canning meat. Certain other existing manufacturing factories were turning out small quantities of goods for local consumption.

After the outbreak of war, Italy became the gathering point for armed forces from all over Africa, from India and from England. To meet the needs of the vastly increased population and of the various uniforms, boots, hats and blankets began to pour out from the factory of Nakuru Industrial sand factory, and swine from Messrs. Sisal Products Ltd., Nairobi Ltd., and bully-beef (perhaps the latter will say *au naturel*) from Messrs. Liebig's Soap Company as there was responded magnificently to the call, and in most cases outstripped the pre-war output.

Special mention must be made of the Magadi Soda Company which had been established for many years on one of the curious soda lakes that occur in the Rift Valley. During the war this company has managed to achieve a record output with a depleted staff and has supplied vast amounts of soda for medical purposes to India, Australia and United Kingdom. It is true that the supply position to East Africa would undoubtedly have been very precarious.

by  
**Lieut.-Col. A. J. Pelling, D.S.O., M.C.**

While shipping space was still available for supplies of all sorts to East Africa in the early days of the war no decisive steps were taken to widen the scope of local industry, though the Government sought the advice of certain scientists as to the best utilisation of the raw materials of the new territories. East Africa abounds in minerals, the Subsistence Committee in Dar es Salaam and other research centres throughout East Africa.

In May, 1942, a Government set up the East African Industrial Research and Development Board, the chief of which was to assemble any data compiled by the various research bodies. The Board was placed under an industrial research laboratory in Nairobi where a team of chemists and other experts were gathered together to investigate the possibilities of local industrial development.

The original functions of the Board were purely advisory, but as shipping space decreased and shortages of essential goods made themselves increasingly evident to the civil and military authorities the Board became responsible not only for obtaining the knowledge new to produce but also for the more tangible and satisfactory job of actual production.

Funds for the erection of plants were made available during the last five months of 1942, and from them on the Board's technical and engineering energies were directed to the establishment of factories for the manufacture of caustic soda and pottery. Plant for these

factories was assembled locally with difficulty and without any importation from overseas. Now the Board is producing caustic soda of a reasonable quality for soap manufacture, pottery ware for the Army and certain other commodities. These young industries have already proved themselves on a small scale, and are to be expanded to affect the supply situation radically. During the course of the war there was considerable difficulty in getting labour, and the Board has workshop facilities of its own and few elsewhere. These trouble and need being slowly remedied.

From this small beginning certain general principles were evolved, some of which must be emphasised. The British Empire has been considerably handicapped during the war by the absence of industrial development in the Colonies. The call on shipping space to supply commodities that could be obtained at home was very severe. As a result of this the source of raw materials imported into the colonies for the establishment of certain industries. During the war period these territories will be required to channel of supply to the Services. Finally, it should be emphasised that the recruitment of Africans into the Services has not only raised present demands but will have created a new post-war market for manufactured products.

**New Enterprises** can be started.  
In the first instance the Board developed the manufacture of certain other articles. The principal raw materials were the following: the silicates of limestone, clays, feldspars, phosphate rock, talc for glass-making; the oil seeds, cotton, tea, groundnut, castor, and the like, sugar, molasses and cotton.

From these materials the Board developed schemes of the following industries: sulphuric acid and derived chemicals, glass, lime and cement, pottery, fire boards or paper, magnesium extract, matches and other hardened salts. These schemes were laid in order because of East African governments who had paid a considerable sum of money for their prosecution.

In February of this year the white chairman of the Chairman of the Board, now to command to consult with the Board of Trade, the Ministry of Supply and other authorities concerning the release of plants from the United Kingdom and the import duty of these commodities in East Africa. In general the case for release was presented in the following premises: (a) that the saving of shipping space was overwhelmingly in favour of shipping a given tonnage of manufactured articles to the colonies "at cost" and (b) that there were great shortages of many essential supplies. This discussion was successful, and orders to the various plants were issued upon the manufacture of certain products to their owners. It is noted that most of these enterprises will be in production within a year.

During 1942 the Board operated on from time to time forced labour in the manufacture of soap for the military uniforms. In this factory constructed with genuine English brick available plant, local ingredients are mixed with lard or other drying fats, thus saving imports.

Another activity of the Board has been the initiation of the cottage industries of hand spinning and weaving. Centres have been set up throughout East Africa in which Africans and Europeans are taught how to spin and loom.

Many other matters have come under review by the Board and its associated bodies. The tanning of

# BRUSH

## PRODUCTS

Engineers recognise the outstanding design, construction and finish of "BRUSH" Electrical Products, and this appreciation not only applies to Great Britain but to every part of the world where the name has become synonymous with quality.

### BRUSH PRODUCTS INCLUDE:

A.C. & D.C. GENERATORS  
MOTORS - CONVERTERS  
SWITCHGEAR  
TRANSFORMERS  
TURBO-GENERATORS

Tanganyika Representatives

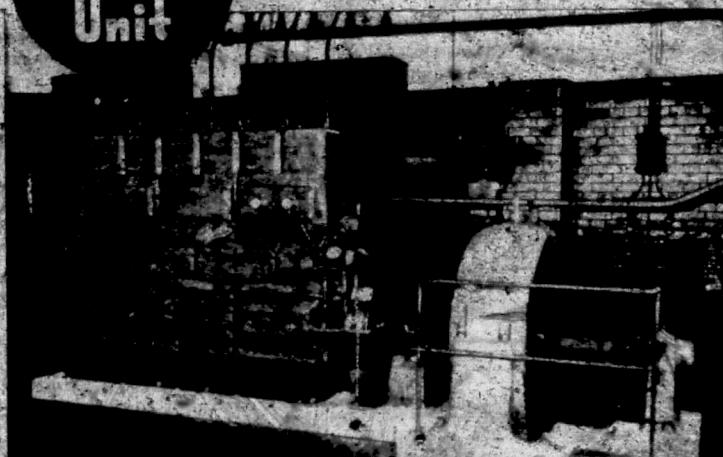
**LEHMANN'S (AFRICA) LTD.**

P.O. Box 163

DAR ES SALAAM



The  
Vital  
Unit



**Caterpillar**  
**ENGINES**

110 S.A. B.H.P.

TANGANYIKA REPRESENTATIVES

**LEHMANN'S (Africa) LTD.**

P.O. BOX 163  
DAR ES SALAAM

feather, the malting of locally grown barley, the manufacture of household polishes, cleansers, &c., and guess the use of pozzuolana-lime mixtures as a substitute for cement, the reclamation of used engine oil, the insulation of armoured fighting vehicles, &c. These are but a few of the problems which have been successfully tackled.

## What is to be the future of industry in East Africa?

#### Great Future for Plastics Manufacture

From the data compiled by the Board in its brief, it is evident that there is a market for the manufacture of such articles as hats, caps, umbrellas, etc., in the African population, where there has been done much in a short time to bring about the shipment of the negroes who are now engaged in the manufactured article. Moreover, a wide variety of industry will offer suitable employment for the thoroughly trained African, especially after they have made their families, and when he has had a few years to work on his own account, he will come to realize his full potentialities, and will then be in a position to compete with the white man.

Daniels, in his report, has shown at more recent times, the importance of the well-spring of the insight into the methods of *process* for which all the raw materials exist, and can be considered an industry which could have been developed long before it. Such an industry would have been of great benefit to the Native.

**THE END OF THE LINE**

One encouraging note may be mentioned. It is the industrial expansion in the East African countries. Research facilities are being established and there is a desire to manufacture the industrial products required. East Africa, according to study, has the widest variety of various possibilities of raw materials. There is a call in the East African

International Mountain Equipment Boat Co., Ltd.  
London, S.E. 10, England

Comments may perhaps be made that it was a strange departure from government to infinite industries with public money. It must be stressed that this action was necessitated by the war. We were short of supplies and we had to expand the industry. An already small European organization had been drawn up to achieve personnel. By continuing the same industries under one small corporate administration the work is being done with the greatest economy of time, man-power and

New Bedford, Massachusetts—Industrial

Concluded

**Wise Industrial Contractors**

The Central Industrial Committee which was formed in July last year intends to propose making a severe tariff against the Protectorate in order to encourage Africans to buy their own carts, from the right time, instead of getting them from unscrupulous



THE STANLEY AVENUE

Cables:

Gilliat, London

Codes:

Bradleys, Broomehalls, Liebers,  
A.B.C., Western Union,  
S. & M. Merchants.

Telephone:

C. 1, Holborn 7708.

# JOHN K. GILLIAT & CO. LTD.

(ESTABLISHED ABOUT 1780)

10, OLD JEWRY, LONDON, E.C.3

MERCHANT BANKERS

COFFEE

— SISAL

RUBBER

— TOBACCO

GENERAL PRODUCE

MACHINERY AND GENERAL MERCHANDISE

PASSAGES BY AIR AND SEA

## REPRESENTATIVES IN EAST AFRICA

Kenya:

J. W. Milligan & Co., Ltd.  
Nairobi

Tanganyika (Arusha District):

Focquier,

Arusha

H.M. Syndicate,

Kampala

# Plea for Ten or Twenty-Year Plan

## The Responsibility of Europeans in Africa

**THIS IS AN APPEAL** from the European community in East and Central Africa to take a 10 or even a 20-years' view of the future. It comes from the pen of one who has resided in or travelled through Africa over a period of nearly 50 years; who was brought up in the Rhodes tradition and closely associated at one time with outstanding men like Jameson, Metcalfe, Smuts, and many others; who, apart from his own responsibilities in the industrial sphere in England and Africa, has had exceptional opportunities of studying many of the leading industries in Great Britain and Africa. He therefore trusts that readers of EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA will not question his sincerity or resent his outspokenness of his views. They are at least born of considerable first-hand knowledge and experience over many years.

**Lieut. Col. G. J. S. Scovell, C.B.E.**

East Africa has a population of about 10,000,000, a great majority of whom, particularly in the back and industrial areas, are undernourished or below poverty line in health, education and economic employment according to modern standards. Consider the effect of an average addition of even £1 per head per annum to the earnings power of the *aggregates* of workers (from all walks of life) in well-being and the trade of the East African community and the world at large. Assuming better health and social services leading to the security of health and the abolition of illiteracy what increase year by year would result in the African population? It has been stated that the populations of the Congo and the Philippines, both said to be well advanced in social services and general development, has doubled in the last 40 years, largely in consequence of forward thinking and action by the European leaders.

### East Africans Must Press Their Governments

The per capita charge in the annual budgets of East Africa for the primary education of Africans is still pitifully low. More trade or vocational schools for the younger boys and girls too are needed. Schools in which a sense of personal responsibility can be instilled. Let us never forget that we come we have been saved from disaster in this war through the brilliant services of our educated and capable younger women as by the brilliant work of our menfolk in the fighting zones.

Some people will no doubt retort "Why have not the Governments of Eastern Africa got on with the job?" Let me suggest that the responsibility of the European community through a cooperative effort to lead in a way to move the Government to act to press the Colonial Office to hasten its decisions and delegate more and more matters of minor importance. Anyone acquainted with Whitehall knows that in spite of the best intentions it is bound to be slow and timid until a persistent and unanimous pressure comes from the mass in the street, the industrialists, the agriculturist, the merchant, all speaking in unison.

History shows that progress in countries seldom comes without agitation or pressure from outside. In people even more than the Governments of Eastern Africa have today a great opportunity to insist on much more rapid progress by a steady along social lines in accord to the great tasks of Africa. This must call for more frequent conferences between A generous gesture and some immediate settlement will go a long way to restore confidence throughout the world in East Africa's progressive outlook and future well-being. In the words of a great sociologist "Our testing of responsibility must be to the future, not to the past."

### Welfare Work on a Gold Mine in Kenya

At the Roskruge gold mine, of which I am a director, Chairman of the management in London, and a director of several mining companies in South Africa, the school, its women and children's welfare and educational section, its feeding arrangements, its hospital, its Elders Committee, and so on. In consequence it is now probably reaping the reward of its endeavour in better service and a more stabilized and contented community. The mining industry in Africa is learning that the time has come when wealth can no longer be taken out of the ground without a fair proportion being returned to the country for human betterment. Profits and service to the community and in future have to go hand in hand.

What are the people of East Africa going to do about European settlement in the post-war era? I deny that a colony in its widest aspects is the keystone of the industrial arch, mining and secondary industries. Look at the Rhodesian walls. Is East Africa going to attract settlers and their wives of a purely money basis? Are there aspirations for settlement to be selected by character, energy and ability, irrespective of race and nationality? Would it not be better on the whole to say to the right man "Provided you have enough to feed and clothe yourself, your wife and



Water Supply:  
OLD STYLE  
AND NEW

# Wherever our Mechanised Forces are operating —



In all climates and conditions, from the deserts of North Africa to the tropical forests of Rhodesia, Lucas Batteries are performing their duty as an integral part of the armoured forces.



Because a battery is particularly susceptible to extremes of heat, therefore the adaptability of Lucas' Batteries, for all climates of war and conflict, is particularly under the stresses of mechanised warfare, are witness to testimony to their power and performance under all conditions. This is a direct result of many years of manufacturing experience, continuous research and prolonged testing throughout the world.

Here you  
will find

**LUCAS**  
**Batteries**

JOSEPH LUCAS LTD.

BIRMINGHAM

ENGLAND.

Sales Agents for East Africa:

KETTLES-ROY & TYSONS (MOMBASA) LTD.,  
P.O. BOX 100, NAIROBI,  
KENYA COLONY

family for, say, two years, we will settle you on the land with house and equipment and give you all the advice and help you will need to get you established.

A banker of wide experience said to the writer after visiting Africa a few years ago: "It seemed to me that East Africa is somewhat deficient in professional pastoralists." The days of unduly large undeveloped and under-capitalised acreage, absentee landlords and relics of feudalism are nearing their end. If East Africa wants the best, is it reasonable to expect that selected young settlers of character and achievement over the next decade should possess at minimum capital of £1,000 a head? With such a sum as capitalisation there could easily produce a new timber and lead a new life in years to come!

These considerations are reinforced by the limited area of land available for settlement, which places an inescapable check on the number of Europeans who can follow agriculture as a career. On the other hand there should be no limit in the future to the number of European technicians and executives required if social and material progress in Eastern Africa are to proceed apace and its illimitable resources be fully developed. In the long run these can be accomplished only by a steady effort under high-quality European leadership.

#### Matters Demanding Attention

In regard to European settlement it seems desirable that full consideration should thenceforth be given to the claims of the wives and families for more community settlement as distinct from scattered homes. Times have changed, and the younger generation expects more amenities than the older settler and his family ever had or contemplated. These requirements may throw on the Administration some additional burden which can be offset only by a more economical system of settlement and lay-out.

Vitally important matters demanding thought, planning and action include the problems of health, food and education, large-scale anti-malarial measures, soil conservation, forestry development from the coast inland, public control and construction of irrigation (whether or not combined with intensified hydro-electrical development), better all-weather airfields for transport, freight and ambulance planes, the urgent need for vital statistics for more local consumption industries, for more intensive geological and hydrological surveys, for increased water supplies, for more travelling research into the doings of other countries near and far, and for better all-weather communications, especially through the undeveloped and heavily populated Lake areas. If East Africa is to attain a reasonable degree of self-sufficiency and develop its internal markets, these things will all be necessary. Nor must be forgotten that good cement and cheap electrical power are today basic needs of health and industry.

The war has brought in its train new methods, new processes and new uses for many of these much needed developments, some of which will call for expert advice and help. Fortunately, the ever-growing speed and range of air travel comes to the rescue by saving the time of experts and thus lessening the expense of calling in the world's best and most experienced minds to advise and assist with occasional supervision.

#### A Co-operative Effort Needed

Where are the men and the money to undertake these great and necessary schemes? The first essential is a genuine co-operative effort between the people of East Africa, their local Governments and Whitehall. The territories can draw the experts and the executives from the whole of the British Commonwealth, and even the wider world. The Rhodesians, for instance, owe much to the services of American-trained engineers, doctors and others who have assisted in their development.

It has been estimated that the preliminary stage of a more intensive social and economic development of East Africa will cost £50,000,000. Without hesitation I say that the money will be forthcoming if only the East African people will come forward and insist on a sustained policy of social and political progress for all races. Apart from private capital, there is the Colonial Welfare and Development Fund of at present a paltry £5,500,000 a year. It does not require much foresight to affirm that the demands of the future will see this annual sum doubled, or even quadrupled, within the next two decades.

Is East Africa getting ready to take advantage of such progress? The answer is not yet definitely slow in action, considering that our British territories in the territories would be able to contribute, say, £1,000,000 a year. Further, substantial annual savings would shortly accrue from the conversion of the East African ports. There is every probability of cheap long-term loans for capital expenditure being obtained under Imperial guarantees. The possibilities are immense; the future for East Africa is assured if only a more sustained and a resolute budgeting is introduced under which equal

#### Pan-African Policy

Perhaps a word may be said on the trend of future political developments. In the extra-territorial sphere there is the call for a Pan-African Policy, a coming together of all African Colonies (including, let us hope, Madagascar, Mauritius and the Seychelles) for joint consideration of common problems, political, economic and social, economic first. Mainly the effect of the revolutionary advances in industrial technique, transportation south of the Equator. This suggestion has recently been debated in the Southern Rhodesian Parliament and freely discussed in the Press of the Union of South Africa. The question of tariffs and markets must presumably await the bigger issues and settlements arising out of the war. It is obviously impossible to take anything for granted in these directions at present in face of the possibility of an economically and socially disrupted Europe for some years ahead, although most experts appear to agree that reasonable prices for agricultural products will be sustained in the early years of the post-war period.

We must come to a Union or Federation of the East African Dependencies under a Governor-General with political and administrative abilities of a high order and backed with far-sighted vision. East Africa can make no real advance on a basis of part-time government, factionalism and without day-to-day co-operation inter-territorially. The air has solved the problem of human communications; better road and radio-telephone communications should do the rest.

In the domestic spheres of political and social advance the people of East Africa will have to exercise balance and unprejudiced judgment on the best method of having adequate African and Indian representation in their Councils. Likewise of many thoughtful people the world over, people who are neither cranks nor vain idealists, are focussed on what East Africa is going to do about this. Conscientious of value and doubtful terms, like colour bar, dual mandates, indirect rule and trusteeship, should gradually give way to greater racial co-operation and the making of an intensified social progress and economic development.

Once the well-being of the indigenous population has been adequately improved, illimitable possibilities of private enterprise in every sphere will be obtained co-operative effort by all, and the social and needed quickly. If EAST AFRICA is to ful-

# Virol children are healthy children

Virol - the all-round-up food for chicken or all ages is again available as good as ever, appetising, digestible and nourishing.

Virol gives children strong bones and teeth, firm flesh and abundant vitality.

Virol provides everything necessary for healthy growth and development thus making good those essentials often deficient in other foods.

When the blood and soil and tears and sweat are given your children will be able to have more and more.

# VIROL

The food children thrive on



## THE AFRICAN MERCANTILE Co., Ltd.

HEAD OFFICE (Tele. 1000)

76, Hayes Road, Bromley, Kent (Phone RAV 5622)

LONDON OFFICE:

110, BISHOPSGATE, LONDON, E.C.2. (Phone: LON 5187)

### EAST AFRICAN BRANCHES

Mombasa, Nairobi, Kisumu, Kampala, Mbale, Dar es Salaam, Tanga, Mukoba and Zanzibar.

**IMPORT and EXPORT MERCHANTS**

**STEAMSHIP AGENTS**

FEEDING STUFFS LTD.

EAST AFRICAN PORTLAND CEMENT CO. LTD., NAIROBI.

THE VICTORIA EAST AFRICAN STEAMSHIP CO. LTD.

GENERAL TRADING LTD.

# Pioneer Medical Work in Uganda

## Founder of First Hospital Looks Back 47 Years

**M**UDENTS AND ILLEGESSES are ubiquitous among all races of mankind and efforts to inhibit the effects of the former and cure the latter are similarly constant. Among the more primitive of Native tribes inhabiting the vast regions of Central Africa without any appreciable part of their culture and curing the

ills of their people have been founded at Mengo by the church in East Africa, on my way through the Entebbe Protectorate (hitherto known as Buganda) I went now to the lately declared Protectorate of Uganda, where, excepting only a portion of the Lake Victoria region which I came out with definite instructions to explore and carry on a hospital. Thus for well-nigh half a century I have had the privilege to watch the reactions of the Natives to our medical efforts.

Student study first at a Latin School then at Trinity College, Cambridge, and later at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, of the books written by Dr. Burton, Spock and many others less well-known stimulated my interest. In those days I studied in medicine, arts and surgery, the extent of my ambition was reached when I was selected by the Committee of the Church Missionary Society with the definite object of starting a medical mission in Uganda and founding the first hospital there. Medical colleagues, trained nurses and a full complement of promised and induced assistants.

**Sir Albert Cook, C.M.G., Q.B.E., M.D.**

The first difficulty was to reach our goal for at first time we had to travel some twelve miles outside Mengo. About 80 miles lay between that railhead and Kampala. The distance had to be traversed on foot. It was a journey which took three months, and the road, in many cases a mere track, led through deserts, over high mountains, across deep rivers and through districts inhabited by hostile tribes.

Our caravan consisted of twelve missionaries, nine men and three ladies, with Dr. Baxter, a hardy old Scotswoman who had been up to Uganda before us as a civilian leader. She had first come in 1877 to what was known later as German East Africa and today is Tanganyika Territory, and his experience was simply invaluable. Of the nine men, seven were university graduates, and one of the three ladies, Mrs. Christine Timpson, was a fully-trained nurse from the Bloss Hospital and later on sister of George Whitehead's Dispensary. Three years later I became the professor of medicine and surgery, with the first fully-trained English nurse to work in Uganda, and was awarded first the M.R.C.S. and some years later the O.D.L. and D.K.A. (both of the Belgian Red Cross). Another of the three ladies had considerable nursing experience, and the small hospital was already taking shape.

Native surgery was crude but they did their best for the patient especially if he belonged to the same clan. They were much afraid of a stranger.

I recall the case of a local Munganda who was bitten in the shoulder when suddenly just a wind blew him off his perch on a tree. He fell to the ground and suffered a fracture of the shoulder. His shoulder was dislocated. I had carried him home in a rough sash and clapped a lump of cow dung on the wound.

I hoped for the best. Unfortunately, the worst followed. Treated in this rude way, the exposed ends of the bones suppurred and the patient, in constant pain, and with the bones and tissues atrophying through disuse, began to gradually dwindle. With his consent I had a native goat killed and putting the patient under chloroform sawed off the suppurating and necrosed ends of the fractured bone. This was a painful operation, resulting in a fresh place of suppuration and the patient became healthy again. Then the next morning like a new man. Amputating after the usual treatment by friends with cow dung, it was impossible to keep the stump clean and healthy because of the continual maggots. The continual pain made the man eagerly agree to amputation. The result was excellent, the pain disappeared, and I believe that he made a good recovery in his own home, though he died a few weeks afterwards.

### Native Medical Tradition

Another method of curing rapidly a limb by stitching together split and polished rods or the stem stems of elephant grass with strips of *Amomum* (*Crinum*) *Lamnotis*. The finished article closely resembles the "Goutte" splinting so much used nowadays by surgeons in setting fractures of the smaller bones. The chief fault of the Native surgeon is that he does not disengage the interlocked ends of the broken bone and bring them into proper alignment of osteosynthesis. This is often done but the grip is too short or too weak.

But if the ulcers or wounds of his patients are cleaned with antiseptic skin washes, cow dung and dried maggots, so do modern surgeons deliberately introduce cultures of fresh maggots into the cavities of necrosing bone, as it is found that the maggots can eat and digest the remains of suppurating tendons and connective tissue and sloughs of bone.

These maggots, of course, unknown to the primitive Native, eat also any disease under the skin, with the doubtful exception of tapping for dropsy. The value of the hot springs in Togo for skin diseases is well known. They are in fact very like our own ancient steam thousand years ago.

### Grave Difficulties Facing European Doctors

But if mere ignorance were the only trouble the modern scientist would have little difficulty in teaching such an intelligent people as the Baganda, whom the late Sir Henry Johnston called the Japanese of Central Africa. But there is more, much more, to it than that. The African is a confirmed animist. His diseases are bound up with his religion. Every medical man who has learnt a little of the folklore of the Natives among whom he lives knows something of the terrible grip that the witchcraft has upon them, and how true it is that sometimes even men will believe that a spell has been pronounced over them, without making any effort to save themselves will sit down and die. Constant authorities assert that in this connection with his or her "smelling out" has done more harm in Africa than even the slave trade with its devastating raids.

Owing to the firm hold which the clan system has on the social life of the community, it must be recognised that while the best help of which they are capable is readily afforded to another member of the clan, a stranger is met with apparently callously, without any significance. Thus a motherless infant has little chance for survival if the clan does not take it in. The stranger, added with the responsibility of bringing up the child, is left to him for it. We have therefore to be

# A. BAUMANN & C°

Established 1894

Head Office 4 Lloyds Avenue, LONDON, E.C.3

also at

NAIROBI, MOMBASA, DAR ES SALAAM, KAMPALA,  
and SOUTH AFRICA

**General Produce** Oilseeds, Tanning Materials, Cattle Cake,  
Spices, Beeswax, Mica, Hides and Skins, etc., etc.

**Coffee** Shippers of all descriptions of East African Coffees.  
Mark A.J.B., Testing, Buying, Blending and Packing carried  
out under expert European supervision in **East Africa**  
**London.**

**Exports** All heavy materials from England, Europe and the  
United States of America.

**Agents** in all East African Territories for the **East African Portland  
Cement Co., Ltd.**

**Sole Agents** in Europe and the United States of America for  
The Kenya Tanning Extract Co., Ltd.  
The Limuru Tanning Extract Co., Ltd.

Subsidiary Companies

**A. BAUMANN & COMPANY UGANDA COFFEE MILLS Ltd.**

Coffee curing factories at Kampala and Masaka.

**AMERICAN SOUTH AFRICAN LINE AGENCY**

at Mombasa, Dar es Salaam, Nairobi and Kampala, and Sub Agencies at Zanzibar and Lindi.

Agents in England for the Bugishu Coffee Marketing Co., Ltd.

and I had a number of operations and used to have contacts in connexion with the hospital, lest in mistake, we actually take away from them the responsibility which they rather reluctantly assumed in the take-over clause.

Forty-seven years have passed since we opened our first hospital on the long hill, Nsunzembe, the Native name of which means Hill of Death, and on which the Uganda bisects the two of the Church Missionary Society in Entebbe. After a day's march on February 19, 1891, the hospital was started, it consisted of three simple huts, each with a single room, a dispensary, a kitchen, a washroom, and a latrine.

A year later, in 1892, eight hundred miles away, we had to make materials—the walls were built of elephant grass, the roof were of thatch supported on palm poles, and the floor was made of the red mud of the country. It served well.

I herein bring a letter from my first mate, Dr. J. Howard Cook, who half a year later was present at a crowded meeting of the London members of the Committee of the Uganda, held at the Royal Exchange, in the Strand, London, on the Christmas Eve, 1891, when kind speeches were made. Dr. J. Howard Cook, in his speech, said, "I am sure you all know that before the arrival of the first European doctor, there was no hospital in Uganda, except a native market-hospital, obstructing a narrow path while I was trying to pass through."

When Sir Frederick Treves, after an operation here, he had the floor covered with a matress soaked in carbolic oil. He then said, "Now, look! do tell me how you prepare the floor of your operating room?" My patience being by this time exhausted, I answered briefly, "We smear ours with cow-dung." I heard a sound like a pneumatic tire puncturing, and no further interruption came from that quarter!

We gave nearly the same answer—unscientific and illogical. We had to use such materials as we could get. The same thatched building that served as for a operating room, a maternity ward and a post-mortem room. No cement could be obtained at that time. The beaten-mud floor could be kept clean and free from jiggers and fleas only by being smeared frequently with cow dung, the universal custom in the country.

#### Operating Theatre which Cost £5.

Post mortems were few and far between. I am bound, however, to say that operative mortality was very low and septic results gratifyingly few in number. Probably the chief factor in producing this happy state of affairs was that the wind blew unhindered through the large unglazed windows, and even through the walls which were made of elephant grass and palm poles, while without scientifically, the saprophytic bacteria in the cow-dung destroyed the pathogenic bacteria of disease. This arrangement was at a time when such materials as cement, galvanised tanks, iron girders, corrugated iron sheeting and water-resisting plaster would have had to be carried on men's heads across or three months' journey from railhead. After December 1903, when railhead reached Lake Victoria, we could well rebuild the hospital with permanent materials.

During my first period of leave in 1904, I visited a hospital in Bolton. The matron, who was showing me round, dwelt with justifiable pride on the operation block, which had, she said, been built at a cost of £10,000. "How much did your operating room cost?" she said. "Five pounds," I replied. However, to avoid leaving a wrong impression, I asked to see their operation register. This was brought, and I ran my eyes down the crowded columns of major and minor operations and noted the results. I could not help remarking, "I think we do similar operations in one operating room and with equally good results." By that time, of course, our staff had increased. Instead of one doctor and one nurse, we eventually went up to five doctors and a dozen or so European nursing sisters and other helpers and forty trained Native nurses and ward orderlies. During the last war we increased our



AFRICAN HOSPITAL.

back to over five hundred and were in charge of the brief base hospital in Uganda. In addition to thousands of natives, we had a large number of British, Belgians, our own English, Tommies, and hundreds of Indians.

But this growth was a gradual process. Less than three years after my arrival I was joined by my brother, Dr. J. Howard Cook, who came to us with a great reputation and worked with me for twenty years after giving up the opportunity of becoming a London consultant for an obscure position in Central Africa. He had treated thousands of natives and Europeans, and thousands benefited by his surgical skill. He left only when incessant work had broken down his health, and then he worked for another twenty years as medical secretary to the Church Missionary Society and is now doctor to the London Medical Mission. Whatever fame the Medical Mission at Nsunzembe has gained is largely due to him. Many others, encouraged by his example, have followed in his footsteps.

I have dwelt on the history of the inception and growth of Mengo Hospital because it is fairly typical of many mission hospitals from the Mediterranean throughout East and Central Africa, and southwards to the Cape.

#### Baganda Eager for Instruction.

On our first contact with the Natives we found that such knowledge as they possessed was hampered by ignorance, as was, after all, only natural. Fortunately in the Baganda we found a nation eager for instruction and avid for information. The ignorance is being dispelled in many ways; for instance, by the founding and rapid growth of a large maternity training school, a school for training young men as medical students which made a promising start until it was in due course absorbed into a Government Medical School which is doing admirable work, and a nurses' training college which at the present time has enrolled some 80 students.

The greatest difficulty in the past was the way in which the healing arts bound up in the Native mind with witchcraft and heathenism. Here again superstition is being enlightened by Christian teaching. What a blessing has been the introduction of modern surgical methods, anaesthesia and all the rest that a well-equipped hospital can bring with its well-trained staff, X-ray and other necessary adjuncts, such as training schools and motor ambulances.

After so long a spell of ignorance and superstition, the first ripples of the advancing tide of knowledge and enlightenment are to be felt.

In our recent days we have seen the education and conversion of Native Barons and Chiefs, and

# NATIONAL BANK OF INDIA

LIMITED

Registered in London under the Companies Act of 1862 on the 23rd March, 1866.

Established in Calcutta 29th September, 1863.

Bankers to the Government in KENYA and UGANDA

Share Capital  
Paid-up Capital  
Reserve Fund

£1,000,000  
£2,000,000  
£2,000,000

## Board of Directors

T. CARMICHAEL, Esq.  
R. H. PINCNEY, Esq., M.B.E.  
London Manager: R. L. BIRD, Esq.

W. SHAKSPHERE, Esq.  
A. N. STUART, Esq.  
W. G. LELY, Esq.  
London Manager: T. T. K. ALLAN, Esq.

HEAD OFFICE: 26, BISHOPSGATE, LONDON

CALCUTTA  
BOMBAY  
MADRAS  
KARACHI  
CHITTAGONG  
MADRISAR

CAWNPORE  
DELHI  
LAHORE  
TUTICORIN  
COCHIN  
RANGOON

MANDALAY  
COLOMBO  
KANDY  
NUWARA ELIYA  
ADEN

STEAMER POINT  
ADEN  
ZANZIBAR  
MOMBASA  
NAIROBI  
NAKURU  
KISUMU

ENTEBBE  
KAMPALA  
JINJA  
TANGA  
MOMBASA  
SALAM  
MWANZA

Uganda  
Tangan  
yika  
Territory

The Bank grants Drafts and Telegraphic Transfers in all places where it is represented; negotiates and collects Bills of Exchange; collects Pay, Pensions, and generally transacts every description of Eastern Banking business.

Current Accounts opened and Deposits received for fixed periods exceeding one year, rates available on application. Circular Letters of Credit and Travellers Cheques available throughout the World issued by the Head Office and Branches. Trusteeships and Executorships undertaken. Income Tax Returns prepared and Claims settled.

## AFRICAN MARINE AND GENERAL ENGINEERING COMPANY, LTD. MOMBASA.

WE SPECIALISE in the repair and manufacture  
of all kinds of machinery and  
spares for sisal, sugar and mining plants. Estimates  
given free of charge.

SMITH, MACKENZIE &amp; CO., LTD.

*General Managers*

London Office: 122, Leadenhall Street, E.C.3. Phone: Astoria 1650

# Outlines of a Long-Range Policy for Kenya

## Thinking in Terms of Fifty Years or More

**SOUND DEVELOPMENT SCHEMES** must be based on a long-range policy, a fact which has led to frighten people or prevent embarkation on far-reaching works because the initiators would not live at least in the country to see the final and continual benefit.

The first step is to secure what we call "the fundamental." This population must increase from its present backward state. Very considerable sums of money will therefore need to be spent over a period of time before it can be hoped that such an investment will return dividends. I fear it will return dividends in the future and admit of no definite time cover, but we must learn to think in terms of fifty and a hundred years, rather than in terms of five and ten years.

The general benefit of the country and its indigenous inhabitants and their settlements is also absolutely essential. I contend that for this purpose the Government should acquire as much land as possible and provide the necessary services. There is very little unalienated land available in the Highlands of Kenya for future settlers, but large areas in private ownership are still undeveloped. Any land not being beneficially utilized should, in my view, be acquired by Government for the use of somebody who will employ it to the best advantage.

by

**W. G. D. H. Nicol, M.L.C.**

For any development programme to achieve success it must be the primary object of all concerned to advance the social, economic and political status of the Native. The very first step is to make him sound in mind and body by the eradication of debilitating diseases. He must, in other words, be educated in the principles of hygiene and dietetics. More hospitals and a hospitalization scheme should bring medical treatment to all races at a reasonable cost.

The next step is to extend the education of the African's mind and develop his sense of initiative, so that he may eventually take his place in the administration of his affairs and the handling of his trade. These matters must be more firmly tackled at the earliest opportunity, for it will probably take several generations for satisfactory results to establish themselves.

### An African Member of the Legislature Proposed

Certain Africans have, however, already attained a high standard of intelligence, and I think the time has come when it would be proper for an African to take his seat on the non-official side of the Legislature Council to represent African interests, which are now watched over by two non-officials nominated by the Governor. My suggestion is that in any new Council African interests should be looked after by one nominated European and one nominated African. The name of the African might be submitted to Government by the Local Native Councils.

I am also anxious to see the African take his part in trade, and I should welcome African shopkeepers for this purpose. The scope of the Native Councils might be extended to permit them to act as wholesale buyers and distributors of trade goods to African shops. It is also necessary to improve the quality of African labour so that lesser numbers will produce a greater output. This would then make it possible to improve the conditions and remuneration of the Native.

Much work will have to be done meantime. One of

the most important tasks is that of bringing water to arid areas, which will not only open up new country, but, in so far as nomadic tribes are concerned, introduce and then develop the storage system.

An energetic, comprehensive and bold reforestation policy is also essential. I should like to see this work started on a large scale, and I am glad to find that within the last month a number of sites have been already sited, but funds and materials are not at the moment available.

We need both short-range and long-range plans. In the short range the Forestry Replanting Fund will have between £10,000 and £150,000, and that sum is being steadily built up each year by royalties accruing to Government from the sale of timber to the military authorities. Satisfactory as this is, we shall require much more money to facilitate the work, which is being disturbed but we find no further difficulty in other years throughout the Colony. Conservation is the chief factor in our greatest need, and the most imminent and urgent needs if we are to save the country from internal disaster.

We must insist on an improved road system, since for any development of the territories roads are absolutely essential. This is fully appreciated by Government, and much good work is already being done. The roads, once built, must be maintained in a high state of efficiency—which brings me to the question of post-war reconstruction.

### Tourism and Secondary Industries

Tourism must make the greatest contribution to valuable export trade. Before this war tourism represented 85% of Belgian exports, about 90% in the case of Switzerland, 60% in that of Italy, and so even in the case of Canada. To come nearer home, Zimbabwe was worth £10,000 a year to Southern Rhodesia if reckoned only at a nominal shilling a head. We have four Zimbabweans in East Africa apart from subjects of archaeological interest, we possess the photographer's paradise. Hunting safaris alone are computed to have brought £100,000 to Kenya in a single year. The encouragement of tourist traffic would, of course, materially assist a number of townships, and notably Mombasa.

Secondary industries must be encouraged in the Eastern African territories. They will provide work, goods for the African at a low cost, and assist general development by increasing wealth and consumption. This war has revealed the wrongfulness of the policy of leaving these Dependencies to export raw materials and reimport them in the form of manufactured goods. That was the policy of the Colonial Office, which prevented the establishment of various enterprises. Had sound secondary industries been created to meet the wants of East Africa, a great deal of valuable shipping space would have been saved during this war—which most assuredly have taught us that from a strategic point of view these Colonies should as far as possible become self-supporting.

In this, as in so many other connexions, we must visualize Kenya, Uganda and Tanganyika Territory as one economic basin. For the successful development of that basin I am more than ever convinced that the Union of the three territories is necessary. At a later stage, after the two Rhodesias and Nyasaland have achieved their desire of independence, they will be able to link with them. Our aim, I hope, in a more distant future, must be a United States of Africa. Meanwhile it is very necessary for these British East

# MCKINNON

PLANTATION MACHINERY  
SPECIALISTS

COFFEE, PULPERS, HULLERS, GRADERS,  
PEELERS and POLISHERS  
RICE "BONACCORD" COMBINED  
HULLER & POLISHER No. 1



MESSRS. DALGETY & CO. LTD.  
P.O. BOX 96 NAIROBI.

TELEPHONE No. 2586

ARE OUR AGENTS  
AND ALL ENQUIRIES SHOULD BE  
SENT TO THEM.

W.M. MCKINNON & CO. LTD., Spring Garden.  
ABERDEEN, SCOTLAND.

African territories to be brought under one efficient and economic administration, with a sound provision for executive liaison with the Rhodesias and the Union of South Africa in matters of communications, defence and immigration.

Some people evidently think that the East African Governors' Conference fails the function of closer union. It does not. Many East Africans are more than anxious in regard to the activities of that Conference, on which no official advice is completely lacking. The Governors meet behind closed doors, usually without giving any indication of their main points of agreement. When something comes over the wire, it is a brief announcement of decisions which affect the lives of all. This State chamber can evidently be a very dangerous affair, and is clearly no satisfactory substitute for union of the territories.

#### Kenya Has Algrown the Secretariat System

At the present stage we are not perhaps ripe for reorganising Government in its entirety, but I think the time will come when at any rate some non-officials should hold Ministerial appointments, for then we could have our own, the Secretarial system. This would not necessarily follow a cautious and conservative policy, but if he had a non-official Minister to hold an umbrella over him, and in particular, shoulder the responsibility for the expenditure of public funds, I feel sure that much more could be done. Another advantage is that a Minister could be removed if the public did not consider that he was delivering the goods.

The appointment which should undoubtedly be made immediately is that of an Economic Secretary or

Economic Minister, for there is much to be done now in co-ordinating the economy of the country, with a view to post-war progress. The man I have in mind should have a broad vision; he would require direct access to the Governor, and should not be bogged by the Secretariat. The right man would have to be well paid; in fact, far more highly paid than senior officials of the Secretariat, but he would be worth it.

#### Rehabilitation of Returning Service Men

We have to safeguard the interests of returning Service men and women. A committee has been formed by Government to consider this matter from the standpoint of British citizens and European settlers. It ought soon to see the light of day. The Committee must be fully aware of the needs of the service men, and schemes ready to be put into operation as soon as the war is over and we hope for a favourable decision in the matter of insurance from the Service authorities.

Kenya cannot, of course, undertake major development out of revenue, though it met the increased current expenditure arising from the war to the tune of £15,000,000, but I have no doubt that we shall produce further justification scheme by scheme in millions sterling. This co-ordinated plan must embrace such matters as soil conservation, piping schemes to bring water to arid places, settlement roads, hospitals, housing, education, hydrographic surveys and the like, including plans for improved and increased production, though not necessarily an expansion in acreage in all cases. In other words, we need to educate farmers.

## Kenya Has £2,000,000 Development Programme

AT THE MOMENT of sending this article to press we have received from the Colonial Office a statement in the following terms:

The Secretary of State for the Colonies has sent a telegram to the Governor of Kenya welcoming the £2,000,000 development programme that has been worked out by the Colony's Government. The Colonial Secretary says: "I welcome the constructive approach indicated in your dispatch, and you can count upon my full sympathy towards the necessary applications for grants for assistance. Those just received will be examined with all possible expedition."

All except £500,000 of the £2,000,000 plan, which would be a loan, would be in the form of grants under the Colonial Development and Welfare Act. The expenditure would be spread over several years.

The principal scheme is one for soil conservation, which would cost £1,000,000. The next most important scheme for which financial assistance is asked is for the houses of African other than Government employees, which would cost £700,000. Together, plans for African housing would cost £650,000.

Another large sum involved is for water supplies, and other schemes include plans for agricultural and educational projects, a reforestation plan and the reclamation of tsitsi fly areas. In connection with this last scheme, a survey of the country is now being carried out and will cover for another three or four years.

Plans are also being prepared for the training of African men and women in greatly increased numbers for the Agricultural, Medical, Education and other Departments. It is intended to establish a training school for nurses and to train African men as elementary school teachers. Other schemes for training artisans and technical engineers are under examination.

In addition, the Director of Education is engaged on a comprehensive five-year plan for the development of educational facilities for the communities in the Colony.

Another plan which would be of great value to Kenya is the proposal that when the existing trigonometrical survey is completed in a few years' time, a topographical survey shall then be carried out.

In addition, the Colony is now preparing a five-year construction programme, which would also cost about £2,000,000, and the mats, foods for which would probably be raised by loans, by the Kenya Government.

This programme will be chiefly concerned with increased school and hospital accommodation for all races, and further improvements in the housing of African Government employees in places other than Nairobi and Mombasa.

The Colony's roads also feature largely in the plans which are being worked out. War conditions have led to deterioration in their condition, and considerable sums are to be spent being devoted to repairing them, largely caused by military traffic.

The preparation of both these comprehensive programmes has been carried out, in spite of the problems that have confronted the Colony since Kenya was in the front line during the East African campaign and when every effort has had to be made to speed up the production of such war materials as sisal, pythons and rubber.

In his despatch to the Colonial Secretary concerning the first development scheme, the Governor, Sir Henry Moore, says: "The question of post-war development has never been absent from the minds of the majority, and I am glad to report that my advisers have been busily engaged in the preparation of a number of schemes which have had to engage their attention over a considerable period."

Land, water, forests and roads are necessarily the key words in the development plans which are formulated for Kenya, progress and development in other directions must inevitably depend to a large extent upon the development of the other natural assets of the Colony.

With the general economical development of the Colony, the demand for training staff in adequate numbers becomes apparent, and the number of trained instructors in the Agricultural Department must be increased if the rehabilitation of the Native areas is to be carried out as soon as conditions permit.

Sir Henry's despatch also lays emphasis on the importance of education and housing and the improvement in social services which should result from the main development schemes.

The financial feasibility of the

# Cotton Growing in Eastern Africa

## Survey of Progress between The Wars

### COTTON GROWING IN EAST AFRICA

the Sudan, Uganda, Tanganyika Territory, Kenya and Nyassaland—was on a comparatively small scale at the termination of the 1914-1918 war, but there was every indication of its becoming a sound industry.

Exports from these territories in 1919 totalled 50,000 bales of 100 lbs. each—all references are to bales of this size, Uganda being the chief exporter with some 30,000 bales. Production, however, had risen to the outbreak of this war, despite the astoundingly strides were allowing for seasonal variations due to climatic conditions, though remarkable for its steadiness.

In 1921 exports exceeded £1,500,000, but in 1923 the 200,000 mark reached; two years later shipments rose to over a third of a million bales—with Uganda leading over half the total in each of the years mentioned. A figure like 100,000 bales in Uganda in 1922, the Sudan take pride of place as the chief contributor to the export of nearly 150,000 bales out of the total of 170,000. The 400,000 bales mark was crossed in 1929, with Uganda topping 200,000 bales. A large stride forward in 1935 saw exports over 600,000 bales, and by the outbreak of this war the three-quarter million mark had been exceeded several times.

The record year was 1938, with over 800,000 bales. The record crops of the respective countries in the between-wars period were: Uganda, over 400,000 bales; the Sudan, 380,000; Tanganyika Territory, 70,000; Nyassaland, 20,000; and Kenya, nearly 100,000.

#### Transformation in Uganda

Agriculture in Uganda is primarily that of peasant smallholders producing their own food plus economic crops, cotton, coffee, tobacco, etc., and the general conditions of soil and climate are well suited to the production of cotton. There have, of course, been disappointments, seasons of unsuitable weather, pests and diseases, and changing levels of prices, but over a number of years prior to the outbreak of this war Uganda had nevertheless attained the proud position of being, with the exception of British India, the largest cotton producer in the British Empire.

Cotton as an economic crop can be said to have started in the Protectorate in 1904-5, when 54 bales, valued at £1,200, were exported. This was the result of importations of seed in 1903 by the Uganda Government and also by Mr. K. Borup, of the Church Missionary Society, who, largely at his own expense, imported some 60 bags of seed supplied to him by the British Cotton Growing Association.

In 1907-8 cotton was the largest single item in the export trade, by 1910-11 cotton and cotton seed accounted for 55% of the value of the total domestic exports of the Protectorate, and by 1913-14, with a value of nearly £1,000,000, 78% of the total.

The following table shows, for every third year from the end of the last war, the quantity of bales exported, the value (in East Africa) of the cotton and cotton seed, and the percentage of value in cotton lint and cotton seed to the total of domestic exports:

Year	Bales	Value of lint, cotton and cotton seed exported			Percentage of value of cotton seed to total of domestic exports
		cotton	cotton seed	cotton seed to total	
1919-20	36,530	1,335,446	67,56		
1923	88,016	2,079,781	86,80		
1926	180,860	3,216,678	90,28		
1929	204,057	3,736,667	87,41		
1932	207,326	1,759,538	78,77		
1935	200,232	2,968,518	81,10		
1938	402,202	3,731,887	79,93		
1941	370,000				

A table giving the acreage planted and the resulting crop would not serve any useful purpose for us mentioned in the 1938 Cotton Commission Report. The Agricultural Department considered that the acreage figures which had been published yearly were reliable and had for some years been considerably estimated. Since then, while a more precise method of estimation, figures of between 1,200,000 and 1,300,000 acres have been the usual average for each of the three years.

The main factor in the increase in area under cotton growing is the minimum of effort required to extend the areas in the crop, mainly to extensions of the planted area.

In 1920 to 1935 cotton and cotton seed exports averaged well over 80% of the total of domestic exports.

#### Sir William H. Hembury

Chairman, British Cotton Growing Association

In the twenty years period to 1938 the industry contributed by way of the Cotton Tax of £1,200,000 to the general revenue of the country, an average of £110,000 per annum, apart entirely from leases or ginning licences, buying licence, etc.

For various reasons, the declining rainfall patchy exchanges necessitated by war conditions for many years have seen either a setback, and the last crop, at about 118,000 bales, was the smallest for 20 years. There is, however, not the slightest reason to doubt the ability of Uganda to regain its old position.

#### Great Achievements in the Sudan

Cotton-growing is a very old industry in the Sudan, but at the end of the war in 1918 it was still on a very small scale, exports in 1919 were 10,000 bales. From 1920 to 1928 production varied from about 22,000 to 28,000 bales. In this period cotton grown on flood lands—the deltas of the Baraka (Tokar) and the Gash (Kassala)—contributed the major part.

Production, followed by that grown under artificial irrigation, rain-grown cotton was but a small part of the whole. In 1924 production increased to 46,000 bales, followed by a crop of 43,000 bales in 1925 due to the increased area under artificial irrigation, and to a smaller extent rain-grown. In the next year there was a big advance both in the area under cotton and in production. Land in 1926 land in the Gezira was watered by irrigation water from the Sennar Dam, the area in cultivation in the Gezira increasing by some 60,000 hectares and the production by some 80,000 bales, making the Sudan the country to 122,000 bales. A crop of nearly 180,000 bales followed in 1927.

The British Cotton Growing Association, the success of this huge project gave particular satisfaction for it was the Association which three years earlier had pressed the British Government to guarantee a loan for the development of the Sudan, for this reason it organised an important delegation representing the cotton textile industry of Great Britain, and supported by Members of Parliament of all parties. The Earl of Derby, President of the Association, introduced the delegation on January 23, 1933, to the then Prime Minister, Mr. Asquith, who was accompanied by Mr. Lloyd George, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and Mr. Sidney Buxton, President of the Board of Trade.

The bulk of the cotton grown in the Sudan is of high intrinsic value. Sack type is produced under the Gezira irrigation scheme and in the Fokar and Gash deltas (flood land), as well as by some of the pump schemes, while other pump schemes grow American type long staple, and the remaining areas American type medium staple.

The following table gives the area and production of cotton for the whole country:

	1921	1926	1930	1933
Acreage	1,113,000	1,126,000	1,153,000	1,153,000
Production	322,100	168,000	361,600	202,000
Yield per acre	0.29	0.15	0.32	0.18

The Gezira area and production for the last three mentioned years were:

	1921	1926	1930
Production	30,000	15,000	20,000
Bales	1,000	500	667

For a number of years cotton and cotton seed have been between 60% and 70% of the value of all crops, peaks being about 70% in 1920 and 65% in 1933.

While Uganda and the Sudan have dominated the cotton-growing picture of East Africa, nevertheless Kenya and the Belgian Congo have also made valuable contributions.

#### Panganyika and Nyasaland

Panganyika's major crop is sisal, and large quantities of coffee are also produced, but in most years cotton takes second place in the table of values of export crops. Exports, which ranged around 2,000 to 3,000 bales in 1921, then were more than twice that quantity two years later, and attained 10,000 bales/year in 1926. There followed a slack for a few years, nearly 40,000 bales were exported in 1930, approximately 60,000 in 1933, above that figure in the next two years, and up to 70,000 bales in 1938.

Cotton is but one of the minor crops of Kenya, and mainly of importance in the area adjacent to the Uganda border. Around 2,500 bales was the highest production up to 1932, after which there was steady progress to near 15,000 bales in 1936, near 18,000 in the following year, and still 15,000 in 1938.

Nyasaland has not shown the steady progress of some of the other countries' tobacco and tea proving the more suitable crops. The peak period of cotton production was between 1924 and 1938, when crops of from over 10,000 to 20,000 bales were produced each year.

Cotton is essentially a crop of the Native farmer, and at all times, and particularly in years of erratic climate conditions, food crops are the first consideration, not cotton or other economic crops. The extension of cotton growing has taken place alongside the expansion of food production, not at its expense.

#### Raising the Native Standard of Living

Mr. K. D. D. Henderson, of the Sudan Plantations Syndicate, in his pamphlet entitled "Survey of the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan," wrote recently when dealing with the Gezira irrigation scheme: "In years of poorness this solid block of bushy cotton has been invaluable as a check on panic or high prices." In the year 1921-1922, before the scheme was under way, prices in Khartoum reached nearly £12 per imperial ton. By April, 1924, after three poor rain years and two years of war the price was only £3.10s per ton.

In his introduction to "Agriculture in Uganda," Dr. J. D. Fordham gives the acreages of the more important annual crops at the beginning and end of the twenty-year period 1916 to 1936, showing that the acreage under annual crops increased in that period by over 1,000,000 acres, and that the area sown in cotton increased from 16,000 acres in the Sudan

to those in which cotton growing showed considerable expansion.

What has cotton meant to the African farmer, the producer of the crop? I will give just two quotations.

The "Report of the Uganda Cotton Commission, 1933," para. 20, said:

"The influence of the industry on the country has been prolonged; it has led to a rise in the standard of living of the native African inhabitants which is remarkable and spectacular."

The survey of the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan, "already mentioned, says on pages 8 and 9: "The tenant's standard of living has changed immensely in the last ten years, and he would be hard put to it to repeat the conditions of twenty years ago."

An outstanding feature of cotton growing in Uganda was this: it was a period of high price levels and high output production. This can be accounted for by the fact that high prices in the years immediately following the war had so raised the standard of living that what had previously been regarded as luxuries had later become necessities.

#### Confidence in the Future

There is every reason to believe that the future of East Africa's cotton industry is secure, though with the remarkable strides made between wars period, and by increasing technical development of the planted area. Raising the standard of living of the producers of raw materials, cotton and other price levels is one of the main features of most of these plans for post-war progress in the Colonial Empire, and any such plans must benefit the cotton growers of East Africa—and, of course, East Africa generally.

All these cottons are of good quality; they compare favourably with similar types from the older cotton-growing countries, and are putting up a strong competition with them. Spinners are loud in their praise of Empire cottons, which have come to stay, and therefore in the matter of tendering against future contracts they should receive on the market the same consideration as similar types of American or Egyptian.

No article on cotton growing in East Africa should omit mention of the great part played by the Governments and administrators in consistently fostering the industry through Agricultural Departments for their development work, the introduction of new types of seed and the elimination or control of pests and diseases; and of the assistance given to them by the Empire Cotton Growing Corporation. The greatest compliment the work of them all has been the response of the African planter to their advice and guidance. Mention must also be made of the Sudan Plantations Syndicate for their part in bringing the Gezira cotton scheme to success.



W. H. JONES & CO. (LONDON) LTD.

BUYERS AND SHIPPERS

Warehouses

WATERLOO, LONDON, ENGLAND

ORDERS AND INQUIRIES

COLONIAL & ALLIED IMPORTERS

# BRITISH ROPES LIMITED

*Makers of*  
**WIRE, WIRE ROPES  
HEMP ROPES  
CANVAS & TWINES**  
*for every purpose*

Though Export of our various manufactures is of necessity severely restricted, our plant and machinery is not idle. We are working as never before to help prepare the way for a brighter future, when we shall be able to resume those cordial relations with our Overseas friends that were so pleasant a feature of our dealings in the past. The intensive experience of these strenuous days will maintain the many products of British Ropes Limited in their position of unassailable superiority.



**DONCASTER ENGLAND**

# Research Yields New Products from Sisal

## First News of Important Discoveries

THE SISAL PLANT, in its present application to industry, is cultivated entirely for its yield of sisal fibre. The commercial extractable yield of this fibre is between 3% and 4% of the total weight of the leaf, the fibre being obtained by means of a somewhat cumbersome process of decortication. The remaining 96% to 97% of the leaf comprises flesh, cuticle and juice, and issues from the decorticating machinery as "flume waste," which hitherto has been disposed of mainly by means of burning, conserving little or no valuable material.

Systematic research into the nature and potentialities of this sisal waste, which has for some years been conducted by the African Sisal and Produce Company, Ltd., has shown that the "waste" in fact contains a number of valuable materials that will find a wide utilization in industry. Four main primary products are directly obtainable from the dried "waste," apart

from (1) a high-melting-point wax, (2) water-soluble salts containing sugars, gluconides, and proteins; (3) a gelatinous material of the pectic type; and (4) a residue of ligno-cellulose, which is partly fibrous and partly fleshy.

Sisal wax is obtained from the dried flesh of the leaf by extraction with organic solvents. It is dark green or brown in colour, depending on the details of the extraction method, but it may be decolorised if desired. It has the high melting-point of about 180°F., and is one of the harder vegetable waxes, being capable of taking a high lustre. Thus it appears to be a very useful ingredient for many kinds of polishes and to have great possibilities as an insulating wax.

### Major Conrad L. Walsh

Director, African Sisal and Produce Co., Ltd.

The water-soluble extract may be prepared either from the de-waxed dried flesh of the leaf or from wax-containing flesh, in which latter case some of the wax is emulsified during the aqueous extraction and appears as a constituent of the extract. The extract may be concentrated by evaporation and/or spray-drying to give either a treacly liquor or a brown powder, both of which are readily and completely dispersible in water.

This extract is a powerful peptizing agent; for example, it shows promise as an addition to boiler water to prevent the formation of hard scale. It is also a valuable corrosion inhibitor in certain special cases of corrosion, and is a useful "restrainer" in thermoplastic of steel. Furthermore, it is compatible with some of the newer types of synthetic adhesive, being a promising addition to urea-formaldehyde glues.

But perhaps the most important use of the water extract will in the long run turn out to be the production of alcohol and other products by fermentation processes. The fermentation of sisal juice has been studied sporadically in the past, and it has been shown that the production of alcohol from it is probably a practical proposition. The water extract from the dried flesh, like the natural juice, contains a large proportion of fermentable sugars, and it seems likely that intensive research on the several fermentation processes which it can undergo will yield results of far-reaching importance.

Sisal flesh contains a considerable proportion of pectic substances, which can be conveniently extracted as sodium pectate by means of processes specially designed for the material. The product is a nearly white powder readily dispersible in water to form viscous colloidal solutions. When these sols are prepared in hot

water to contain more than some 2% to 3% of sodium pectate, they set, on cooling to room temperature, to jellies, the stiffness of which depends on the amount of pectate present. Sisal jellies are also formed by the addition of acids, and of calcium salts. These viscous solutions, gels, and the various sol-mixtures of different types that can be prepared from them, are finding uses in the food, pharmaceutical, cosmetic, textile, and paper industries, where so many products depend on the formation of gels, or on the setting of jellies.

Sisal pectates are also extremely useful stabilizers for numerous powders and emulsions, and as allied to the creaming of mixtures, they are of some come of major interest in less troubled times.

In very dilute solutions, the addition of acidic metallic salts to sodium pectate produces a thin continuous film, which is of interest in the field of the sedimentation of suspended materials. This is coming into use as a powerful decoagulating agent.

Another very interesting range of products readily obtainable from sisal pectic material is the series of salts formed with the heavy metals. These metallic pectates—for example those of iron, copper, cobalt, zinc, manganese, and silver—have a number of applications in pharmacy, chemotherapy, agriculture,

The suggested use of metallic pectates as additions to cattle-food to combat specific deficiencies in trace elements such as cobalt merits special attention, so does their utilization in the field of insecticides.

The residual material left after wax, water-solubles, and pectic substances have been extracted from sisal flesh is a tough, light, partly fibrous ligno-cellulose that offers considerable attractions as a reinforcing filler for plastics and rubber, as a basic for heat-insulating and sound-proofing boards of all descriptions, and for making many plugging devices, such as wall-plugs.

### New Type of Decorticator Likely

The discovery of new and industrially important products from sisal waste will lead to substantial alterations in the industry. For instance, the present type of decorticator looks like becoming obsolete in the very near future, a decorticator designed solely for the extraction of fibre from the leaf must of necessity give way to a machine planned on more generous lines, including the efficient recovery of the leaf flesh and juice hitherto known as "waste." Patent application covering such a machine has, indeed, recently been filed. Most of the existing decorticators operating on sisal plantations in East Africa are, in any case, now worn out, and will require replacing after a time. They may well be replaced by new machines designed to recover not only all that can be recovered in fibre from the leaf, but also the valuable flesh and juice which are now rejected as valueless.

With new industrial products which research is making available from the sisal plant, in addition to the established and high-class fibre obtained from the leaf, the future of the sisal industry is removed from the narrow confines of fibre production, the conservation and shipment of waste, with little or no additional capital expenditure to the estate, not only adjusts fibre production costs but enables the firm to utilize the whole of its waste, to achieve a much broader industrial basis.

# GILLETTE

When many millions of men, of every race and creed, in every corner of the earth, express a preference for a particular product, it is logical to conclude that it is the best of its kind. This happens to be the case with the Gillette system of shaving. You'll find that most men who take a pride in their personal appearance—men of self-respect—use Gillette. They find it gives them better, smoother, closer shaving—at less actual cost per shave—than any other method!



# Because of The Sand Which Is There

WHEN TRADING EAST AFRICA AND Rhodesia, and other night while on my way, I learned that the sandwich Club of Bulawayo submitted to the Government of Southern Rhodesia a ten-years' plan for the introduction of half a million more Europeans into the colony.

In furtherance of this idea, a commission of experts from England, it was urged by the Club, should survey the country and formulate a scheme of national development which would absorb this annual influx of immigrants.

The Club is a fine body, and I thought it comfortable to give them a chair which would permit to give it my most careful consideration, as they sat in Whitehall. Marshall's action was already asleep, so I could not discuss it with him.

It's a pity Moses is dead; he is the only man I can think of at the moment with experience in leading such an Exodus. But there is no Pharaoh to help chase the people out of Egypt, or England, with chariots, and

with the money the British used to run this business by itself. The responsibility weighed on me like lead. The limbs seemed almost paralysed with the burden of the task. I've got to place fifty thousand people a year for ten years in the Promised Land. Moses did it only once. It took him forty years, and he died before he had formulated a scheme of national development.

by

**Major F. M. C. Stokes, O.B.E.**

When the second fifty thousand arrives in Rhodesia they will have a majority in the House, and will probably order the original seventy thousand Rhodesians to migrate to Northern Rhodesia. What effect will this have upon the Amalgamation scheme? Perhaps the original Rhodesians will refuse to go, and this will start a civil war—which will ease my difficulties by a few thousand casualties. The proportionately tremendous casualties in the American Civil War were due to the fact that both armies, North and South, were composed of amateur soldiers, whereas a great many of my host will be ex-Servicemen. Same thing applies to the original Rhodesians. So there is not much hope there.

Besides, they will have their women and children with them, and there there are those experts. Being experts, they will know just how many architects, agriculturists, dentists, chemists, tinkers, tailors, lawyers, mouse-trap makers, undertakers and so forth should be included in every fifty thousand. It will be the experts' duty to draw up the necessary schedules. I hate schedules. I wonder, by the way, where these experts learned their business. The first fifty thousand must all be experts. That's it. Then I shall not have to worry about finding them food and accommodation and jobs. How glad England would be to get rid of fifty thousand experts. When they have had a seat to settle down in Rhodesia they can move out onto the veld while the second wave takes over their seats.

Or shall I send the previous batch home in the same trains and ships that brought the first fifty thousand? That would be an economic simple service, no loss through empty trucks on the return journey, and their journey really necessary.

Some of my people, when due to return to the United Kingdom, may want to stay in Rhodesia. You never know—especially with experts.

I wonder how they will get the fifty thousand seats to leave England—but that is not my problem. We shall

have to censor their letters. Then they get out, though that's only fair for the authorities who are shipping the batches out. And it will make jobs for quite a number of my people censoring each other's letters—jobs—that's the problem.

The time of year for the arrival of the batches is important. Obviously they must at once start planting acacias for roofs. That indicates October, just before the rains. Pay that; I hope they have all got waterproofs. If not, immediately upon arrival some must start collecting wild rabbit which the others eat merrily into mackintoshes. This sudden influx of population creates more industry, more employment, more population. I wonder when this happens if whether I shall get some City Directors—no, no, no, governors.

There's a lot of antelope and deer and lions. While some of my people are opening imported tins and eating the contents, others can pick up the empties and fill them with gland steaks for shipment to Smithfield. That's a nice illumination. More.

As for the site of the camp for the first fifty thousand, with me that this must be the Kariba Gorge. If fifty thousand maids with fifty thousand mops swept it for half a year . . . But again getting off the line and must concentrate.

With man-power and water-power galore at the Kariba, it follows inevitably that the Iron and Steel Works must be moved there. The slogan is: Bring the industries to the raw materials. If Bulawayo has to be destroyed, then let the public sweat the fitter and make it a city.

On the other hand, in deference to local feeling, why not run the Zambezi down to Bulawayo? Or is it up to Bulawayo? The experts will know. What matters I have half a million to absorb.

In Canada the Welland Canal, by means of locks and hydraulic power, takes ships up over the hills and down again. If Niagara can do that, the Zambezi can do more. What shall we do with the Zambezi when we get it to Bulawayo? But why cross our rivers till we reach them? Meanwhile, Main Street may get a bit muddy.

Anyhow, one can get an engineer in the U.S.A. in his due course.

My responsibility ends when I have absorbed fifty thousand a year for ten years, and I can now see daylight through the problem.

Immigration, irrigation, navigation, put them in any order you like. They are the abracadabra. I have also solved the problem of a seaport for Rhodesia, let Untalil rage never so furiously. I wish I was in Untalil now. It's cold here. Where am I, anyhow?

They ought to make me a K.P.B. for this business, with usual outhouses. The disadvantage of a title is that it has to give cloakroom attendants a bigger tip when one collects one's hat and coat after lunch. Still, it is nice to be lifted above the common herd of experts.

The last batch of immigrants could come down the East Coast, up the Zambezi, and land at the Iron and Steel Works (or) or at Port Mackintosh, on the main Kariba Canal. There's an awful pain in my neck.

I can hear the cheers of the penultimate contingent (who are waiting to go home), as dozens of steamers now alongside with the lot numbered 450,000 to 500,000 (inclusive). All are sounding their sirens.

What's that? An Alert? I thought the war was

All right! Coming

# HOWARDS' QUININES AND IODIDES

POTASSIUM IODIDE . SODIUM IODIDE  
IODOFORM

Made for over 100 years by

HOWARDS & SONS LTD. (Est. 1797) ILFORD, LONDON

ONE PROBLEM SOLVED!

Order from—

## LEHMANN'S (AFRICA) LTD.

GENERAL MERCHANTS & IMPORTERS

P.O. BOX 163

DAR ES SALAAM  
CHUNYA AND TANGA

# Broadcasting and The Colonies

## Difficulties and Opportunities Surveyed

AT THE END OF 1937, some 150,000 people worked in the colonies to spread along the air waves the news and information about the territories in the Colonial Service. It is interesting to note that Colonial knowledge, how solid or erroneous and misinterpreted there is to give to the public. The Ministry of Information and the Colonial Office are both struggling against the weight of material and the lack of time to concentrate the best of it. The Ministry has a separate service, and they are responsible for working their Colonial material into its Home Service when it can get good enough material. It is not easy to do the matter. In order to possible to get more of the following more important, improve the quality of such material. The B.B.C. has appointed a liaison officer with the Colonies whose main job is to look out for good speakers and stories for broadcasting. The service is less than six months old, but that is perhaps long enough to give some idea of how it is working.

### Espeth Huxley

In broadcasting you must have a speaker as well as a story. Therefore the machinery that exists for getting news back to this country—the various Information Offices in the Colonies and so on—is not enough. The greatest difficulty is, I suppose, that the job has been, and is, to find speakers—especially when a certain trouble course. Travel to and from the Colonies is virtually at a standstill. A tourist no longer sees out the beauties of Jamaica or Ceylon; commissions are no longer dispatched with regularity to East Africa; people no longer come home in leave.

The sole exception is the case of West Africa. Officially increasing numbers are coming back on leave from Nigeria, the Gold Coast, Sierra Leone and the Gambia. Therefore the West African leave list has been our most important source of speakers. The snag here is that, while there will always be a market for first-rate talk, it is possible to reach saturation point as regards one particular part of the world.

Of course there are other sources of speakers. There are "beachcombers" in the Colonial Office (Colonial Service men seconded temporarily from their territory). Most of them are youngish men and one or two have done excellent broadcasts. The policy of bringing "beachcombers" has developed since the war; indeed, I think there are people in the Colonial Office now with first-hand knowledge of almost every part of the Colonial Empire. Then there are officials sent over on special missions from the Colonies. They too are useful, but elusive, as they often come for a few weeks only, and rush from conference to conference.

East Africa, I am sorry to say, is particularly badly off for speakers. No one comes back on leave, and so far not a single good speaker has been found for the Home Service, although one or two talks have been put on the Overseas. (I refer only to recent months.) So if anyone who happens to read this has recent knowledge of Eastern Africa (it must be up-to-date) and thinks he or she can put over a good and interesting story, the B.B.C. Liaison Officer at the Colonial Office would be glad to hear about it.

Perhaps I should outline shortly the set-up of the B.B.C. for some readers may find the organisation a little confusing. There is not one B.B.C., but three

which to a large extent independent of the other on the programme side. These are the Home, the Overseas and the European Services. Colonial liaison work is concerned mainly with the first two.

In the Home service I have mentioned talks, the main obvious way of getting people interested in the colonies. The Talks Department has been most cooperative, but quite obviously, it will not put on a talk just because it is about the Colonies. It must also be good talk.

The question of what does the speaker talk cannot be satisfactorily answered. The personality of the speaker, the quality of his voice, the way he presents it all play their part. Lives like, informality, directness, naturalness and humour are important ingredients.

Certain negatives are definite. Spoken English is not the same as written English, and people who turn out a literary record will not be able to make it sound like a broadcast. The Overseas Service uses language for description. If listeners do not want to be instructed, they want to be entertained.

The B.B.C. studio is situated in a building which is half-way between the British Museum and the Royal Albert Hall, and a half mile from the eastern end of Africa, bounded by the Indian Ocean on the south. It will not entrance the listener's jaded ear. But he might prick up his ears if a friendly voice began to say: "One day I was walking through the bush when I saw five lions leaping and clawing round a tree. To this bough clung a beautiful girl, daughing fair an inch above the lions' reach. The only way I had to get round her was to climb up her bough and so on."

### Best Openings for Colonial Material

But this is not meant to be a discourse on script writing. The point is that good speakers on Colonial topics are very hard to come by. We have not yet discovered a Colonial John Hallen, J. B. Priestley or Freddie Greenwood. An exception might be made in favour of Major Lewis Hastings, but he broadcasts as a military commentator, and not as a Rhodesian. However, the number of talks in the Home Service on Colonial subjects has in the last six months increased from an average of four monthly to an average which is at least a beginning.

Discussions are a branch of talk. Here the B.B.C. is doing its best for the Colonies with the series "Read on the Map," the second Tuesday in every month at 20 p.m. is the best listening time. This will continue, at least until Christmas, taking various Colonial topics in turns. Once again the great difficulty has been, and is, to get good broadcasters. The experts often sounds rather flat on the air.

Other departments of the Home Service include schools variety, features and drama, children's hour, news. Obviously the needs of schools and inc-

essories are now ten thousand schools listening regularly. B.B.C. programmes are very different from those of variety. The former, for instance, may want a simple factual chat about the life of a West African school child; the latter prefers Virgin-English songs from the South Seas. Variety has had a good programme running until recently called "Travellers' Tales," devoted to stories and music from the Dominions and Colonies, and it is hoped to resume this shortly.

Then there are "features" programmes which, so far as I know, no one has ever been able to define. They are a rather continual series of



*Pulling  
Together*

The happy relationships which have existed for so long between us and our customers, both at home and overseas, are securely founded upon the wise and helpful policy of "pulling together." It's been an uphill pull these few years past, but the hill will certainly be topped one day, and we are confident that the rope will hold.

L. COPEL & SONS LTD., MANCHESTER & LONDON



#### EAST AFRICA

MR. T. THOMPSON,  
P.O. Box 800, Balfour House,  
Nairobi, E.A.

#### NORTHERN & SOUTHERN RHODESIA

T. ELLIS & SONS (Pty) LTD.  
P.O. Box 1012, Bulawayo, S.A.

#### EGYPT & SUDAN

MR. CHARLES SHAW,  
3, Makkahadeley,  
Alexandria

# P QUADRUPLE-ACTING SELF-OILING SELF-CONTAINED PUMPING PLANT



JOSEPH EVANS & SONS

(WOLVERHAMPTON) LTD.

Culwell Works, Wolverhampton, England

Works: Evans, Wolverhampton

LONDON OFFICE: 10, NEW BOND HOUSE, 16 & 18, KINGSTON, S.C. 1.

GRIFFITHS, McALISTER LTD.

10, WARWICK STREET, REGENT STREET,

LONDON, W.1.

(Established 1880)

We are still carrying on in  
spite of the many difficulties,  
and our service is still at  
your disposal.

The directors extend their best wishes to  
all their East African and Rhodesian friends  
and look forward with pleasure to the days  
of peace and meeting them again at No. 10

music and some drama, linked by the congenial tones of a narrator. There have been plenty of them recently—a series called "Transatlantic Call," "The White Country" (about the Potties), "Heart of Britain" (part of an exchange series with Canada), and "Maitai" (a tribute to General Cross Isaac).

These features seem to me to be some of the best openings for Colonial material, since they are done by actors and can be enlivened with music. Thus the difficulty of finding speakers can be avoided. In recent months there have been several about the Colonies; "Remember Bellamy," an excellent dramatic impression of the work of a District Officer in Nigeria, and three "Wars" against locusts, against superstition, and against the bull, which was actually an accurate picture of the building of the Lake Victoria Dam.

A word about the Overseas Service of the B.B.C., which has developed enormously since the war. It now runs seven complete major services: Pacific, North American, African, Latin American, Near Eastern and Eastern plus the new General Overseas. This gives great possibilities for the Colonies.

Sometimes people on leave from an African Colony will ask to do a broadcast on the African Service, have said "What's the point of broadcasting to Africa about Tanganyika?" or Nigeria, or wherever it may be? The point is they are not broadcasting mainly to Tanganyikans or Nigerians, but to other Africans who form much the greater part of the listening public on the African wavelength. Their talk goes out on the Pacific Service to Australia and New Zealand, and on the North African Service to Canada and the U.S.A.

One series at present running (fifteen minutes weekly), called "Experiment in Freedom," is devoted entirely to Colonial material, and Radio Newsreel is always interested in two or three minutes on any topical matter.

#### Recording the B.B.C. External Source

There is one other potential source of Colonial material, which may develop into the best source of all. That is recordings made in the Colonies themselves. At present the possibility of getting local recordings is in its infancy. It depends on the existence in the Colonies first of technical equipment, second of qualified broadcasting staff. Recording apparatus does exist in several centres—Nairobi, Accra, Lagos, Colombo and Kingston. But in some cases it is not good enough to produce discs of the very first quality, and quality is an absolute essential. Then, in most cases, Information Officers and the engineers who run the local broadcasting stations are over-worked and under-staffed and lack assistants fully trained in the technique of programme production, an art in itself.

After the war the day may come when the B.B.C. will have its own programme staff and its news reporters in the Colonies, sending back a regular flow of recorded material. Probably that will be the only really satis-

factory way of getting first-rate stuff. In the meantime experiments are being made.

At present the Information Officer in Kenya is getting two talks recorded locally; the discs will be flown home and if they are good enough they will be used in one of other of the B.B.C. programmes. Recordings made during a variety show at the Theatre Royal, Nairobi, were recently flown back and used on the Home Service, but the quality was disappointing.

There is plenty of scope for more recordings, particularly of native music and songs, and good, lively, informative talks. Here is an opportunity for the initiative of local Information Officers and broadcasting officials. I feel that Kenya, which has one of the best equipped studios in Africa, might do much more in this direction than any other colony.

What do we hope to achieve? I think it would be a mistake to claim too much for broadcasting alone. It is the weapon out of many. To arouse public interest in a subject we must use all the weapons in the armoury—broadcasting, films, the Press, lectures, exhibitions and so on.

#### Audiences of Millions

The strong point of broadcasting is that it reaches such enormous numbers of people. A lecturer may speak to twenty or thirty people, but he reaches hundreds of thousands or even millions of people on each occasion. An average Sunday night postscript has between nine and ten million listeners. This is a peak figure; a more normal one for a 9.30 p.m. talk after the news on a weekday—is anywhere from three to six millions. Smaller audiences listen to talks at less favourable times, but even at 1.15 p.m. when talks of secondary importance are often put on, there is generally an audience of two millions or so.

The half-length B.B.C. talk lasts for about a half minute. There are also shorter pieces of about five minutes in programmes such as "The World Goes By." People do not always realize that it may be better to have five minutes which is listened to by, say, four or five millions, than a longer and more formal fifteen minutes heard by less than two millions. The most popular programmes of all are variety shows like "Itma" and "Yankee Doodle-Do," which may draw audiences of up to ten millions. These generally appeal to anywhere from two to eight millions, depending on the subject and the time of day.

Of course, the most valuable place of all is the news itself. (It has been estimated that the maximum public for the 9 p.m. news is sixteen millions). A short "news talk" owing or immediately after the bulletin may last only two minutes, but it gets a far larger audience than a full-dress affair at a less favourable time. But you can never get talks into the news unless they are news—unless they concern some real news event of the day.

## THE MANICA TRADING COMPANY LIMITED

Cable and Telegraphic Address: MARPOJA

LONDON OFFICE

5, Bonhill Chambers  
Fenchurch Street, E.C.3

THE LEADING STEAMSHIP

AIRWAYS, SHIPPING, FORWARDING

AND INSURANCE AGENTS.

BEIRA

P.O. BOX 14

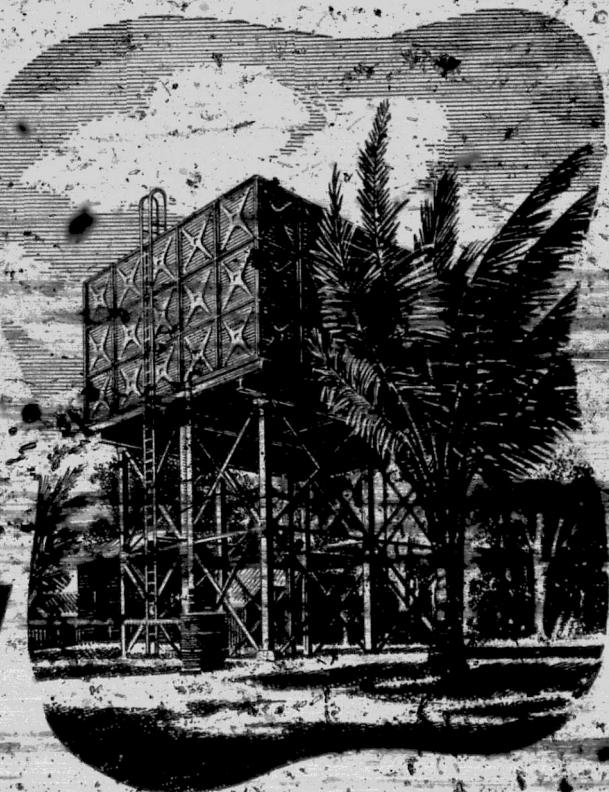
SALISBURY

P.O. BOX 774

LOBITO

P.O. BOX 14

for every  
storage  
need  
there's a ...



Braithwaite Pressed Steel Tanks are in use all over the World. Built up from standard unit sections, they can be erected at ground level or on mounting structures to fit any site, however restricted or difficult of access.

For further details you are invited to apply for a copy of the latest Braithwaite Pressed Steel Tank Brochure.

# BRAITHWAITE

P R E S S E D S T E E L T A N K

BRAITHWAITE & CO. ENGINEERS LTD., 27 KINGS HOUSE, 10 HAYMARKET, LONDON, S.W.1  
Telephone: Whitehall 3992

## Southern Highlands of Tanganyika Prospects of Agricultural Settlement

COUNTRIES ONCE PROMINENT in the world may well sink after the war to existing on the memories of their erstwhile prosperity, while others, which had previously suffered from neglect or lack of initiative, will play a far greater part than hitherto in the conduct of world affairs.

Great opportunities will most decidedly offer themselves to the whole continent of Africa and particularly to those countries which form East Africa. These possibilities are immense, and only the beginning of turning them into realities has been touched. Agriculture, industry and mining all hold out the brightest prospects, whatever control of world products may eventually be adopted.

Tanganyika probably offers as fine an opportunity for development as any other Territory, because it has always been the "neglected child" in the United Nations, which have been attempted. The reasons are not difficult to see.

One is that few people really know the country, much of which is admittedly unhealthy and unpleasant for a white man to live in. But it is an enormous country, greater in area than Germany, and there are many parts, representing a by no means negligible proportion of the whole, which are perfectly suitable for white settlement.

by

**Sq.-Leader Lord Chesham, M.C.**

Another reason for backwardness in development has been the uncertain political status of the country. The Mandate, that bugbear of initiative, not only imposed restrictions which were not suffered by the inhabitants of the neighbouring Dependencies, but it also cast a shadow of doubt which stifled new enterprise and hindered the introduction of much needed capital into the country. It is now safe to assume that this instrument will be drastically amended: whatever may take its place, Tanganyika Territory must benefit particularly by the removal of that paralysing doubt.

Many political and administrative questions await settlement. Closer union with its neighbours, Kenya and Uganda, has been freely advocated, and is still being urged with considerable pressure. But such matters cannot affect the opportunity which is being held out for the Territory to play a far larger part than ever before in the Empire's markets and affairs. Native education, development and production will all have an unrivalled chance of speedier progress.

But my subject is white settlement. In this sphere there is offered a real opportunity ready and waiting to be grasped. Even before the war the prospects of agricultural settlement in certain parts of Tanganyika were explored, and preliminaries set in motion. For instance, in 1938 a scheme was brought into existence to introduce suitable British families into the Southern Highlands of Tanganyika with agriculture as the main objective.

These highlands may be said to start some forty miles to the north-east of the town of Iringa, and to stretch in a south-westerly direction to Lake Nyasa, and the boundaries of Northern Rhodesia and Nyasaland. The main Cape-to-Cairo highway—the so-called Great North Road—wends its way through the centre of these highlands. Some sixty miles south-west from Iringa a loop road leaves the main route, bears south to the forest and tea plantations of Mufindi, and then turns west and rejoins the main road about twenty-five miles from the point at which it left it. The land enclosed by

this loop road forms one of the most attractive areas in the whole Territory. It is here that Tanganyika Southern Highlands Estates have acquired from the Government a right of occupancy over approximately 120,000 acres, with the object of preparing the land for sub-letting to tenants. The essence of the project was to establish a British community.

### Climate and Conditions

In the centre of this estate is the natural lake known which rises the Little Ruaha River, which then flows through the estate in a north-easterly direction, past the town of Iringa, and down to Lake Nyasa where it joins the Great Ruaha. The country on both sides of the Little Ruaha is rolling grass land, interspersed with patches of tree. At the bottom of a small valley there is a stream, which eventually joins the river. These streams do not fall in dry weather. The natural grass provides good grazing for stock, and the soil, which is very fertile, is ideal to plough and cultivate, without need of extensive clearing operations.

The estate lies at about 6,000 feet above sea level, the climate is pleasant and equable. It is neither hot nor too cold. The days are pleasantly warm, at night the temperature is welcome all the year round.

Nearly all the pests which so often prove a serious handicap to the enjoyment of life in Africa are noticeable by their absence. The tsetse fly and the malarial mosquito are not found there, though both have, of course, to be reckoned with on the journey to reach the Highlands. The water supply question presents no difficulties. The average rainfall in the neighbourhood amounts to thirty-five inches a year, roughly in the same as that of London, with this difference, that this rain all falls between the months of November and the following May. From May till November mackintoshes and goshoses can be safely put away.

Ravages by big game are very rare. There are no elephants, and visits by wandering lions generally occur only at intervals of several years. Buck, pig and other small game are to be found on the estate, and bigger game within a day's journey. Damage by locusts has not occurred on the estate during the past twenty years, which is as far back as available records go.

The originators of the scheme have already done a great deal towards preliminary development. They have established an estate farm, intended as a model for the guidance of intending settlers, to whom many years experience of trial and error in farming in that and similar districts is readily available. On this farm may be seen a really fine herd of cross-bred Red Poll cattle, formed by importing well-bred bulls from Kenya and mating them with the small, hump-backed Native cows. The result is extremely satisfactory, from both the beef and dairy points of view. Hogs also may be seen what has proved to be the most suitable type of bacon pigs, as well as arable farming, vegetable production, etc.

Besides the farm, a really good club has been built and equipped; visitors may stay there and see the estate for themselves. The club is situated three or four miles from the farm on an attractive site, which commands wonderful views of the surrounding country, which stretches away to distant blue mountains. There are the normal club rooms—large sitting room, dining-room, card-room, bar, bedrooms and bathrooms. There are also two bungalows, each consisting of two large bedrooms, a sitting-room and a bathroom (and of course the inevitable veranda) for the use of visitors who desire more privacy for themselves and their family. These bungalows are in the club grounds and building.



# The Symbol of Superiority in Sound Reproduction

THE GRAMOPHONE COMPANY LTD., ENGLAND

## J. S. DAVIS & CO., LTD.

P.O. Box 86  
TANGA

HARDWARE MERCHANTS  
AND IMPORTERS

P.O. Box 179  
DAR ES SALAAM  
Telegrams: DAVIS (All Branches)

P.O. Box 21  
CHONYA

ENGINEERS MINING  
AND FARM SUPPLIES

Representatives and Stockists for the  
following well-known Manufacturers

ATLAS PRESERVATIVE CO., LTD.  
G. BARNSLEY & SONS  
BULPITT & SONS, LTD.  
BRITISH BELTING & ASBESTOS CO., LTD.  
CALLENDERS' CABLE CONSTRUCTION CO., LTD.  
CRITALL MANUFACTURING CO., LTD.  
H. J. GODWIN, LTD.  
LB BAS TUBE CO., LTD.  
MASTABAR BELT FASTENER CO.  
NATIONAL GAS & OIL EQUIPMENT LTD.  
PINCHIN, JOHNSON & CO., LTD.  
SHANKS & CO., LTD.  
SIMPLEX ELECTRIC CO., LTD.  
STUART TURNER LTD.  
THE BEESTON BOILER CO., LTD.  
THE HOFT METAL CO. OF GREAT BRITAIN, LTD.  
THE PULSOMETER ENGINEERING CO., LTD.  
THE PYRENE CO., LTD.  
THE RAWLPLUG CO., LTD.  
THE SCOTTISH TUBE CO., LTD.  
VERITYS, LTD.

Wood Preservative  
Pewter and Brass  
Aluminium Hollow Ware  
Belting and Packing, etc.  
Electric Cable and Accessories  
Metal Windows, etc.  
Pumps and Windmills  
GE Tube Fittings  
Belt Fasteners and Tools  
Engines of all Types  
Paint and Distemper, etc.  
Sanitary Appliances  
Electrical Appliances  
Motors and Lighting Plants  
Domestic Water Boiler  
Oil and Gas Burners  
Gas Propane Gas  
Centrifugal Pumps  
Fire Extinguishers  
Kerosene, Gasoline, Fuel  
Water Purifiers  
Plaster, Paint, etc.

Service is Our Motto

A large aerodrome has been laid out some four hundred yards from the club. Even in pre-war days the regular Central African air service called there by request. This service was linked with Imperial Airways thus providing very rapid communication with all parts of the world.

For some years a good golf course has been in regular use, and a squash court, billiard rooms, tennis tables, and a store at which mementos and products of the requisites of life) and a first class campsite, the pick of the Southern Highlands.

A good start has been made in placing out the estates. The best watered and most suitable land has been randomly surveyed and divided into estates which average 1000 acres according to the area watered, and the country is being developed in the formation of hills, etc. A normal hill size is 1000 acres, suitable for a whole family to operate individually and economically, varies from 600 to 1,000 acres.

and more suitable for sheep breeding and more intensive production, such as "flock farm" systems. This is also roughly surveyed and is marked. Built up from twenty years' observations have also been taken for the three main industries, an active agricultural industry with many farms, a garden and a couple of paddocks, and a few houses within easy reach of a quiet stream.

This rough survey has enabled estate roads to be planned and constructed by the agents, the tenant relieved of the burden of making and maintaining them in order that he may reach his home.

## Local and Export Markets

A bacon and ham factory has been established in the village, though not actually on the estate, but it is a great concern, paying its part in providing necessaries for the war effort. This factory is at present in considerable expansion when adequate supplies of pigs, cattle, etc., can be foreseen, thereby providing a valuable additional market for the produce of the estate.

The estate is in an exceptionally favourable position in regard to markets, for low costs of production permit prices to be quoted which would allow successful competition in world markets if they were to become necessary. But for some time production on the estate has not tended to look far afield to find ready buyers, as it is one of the few parts of the world where demand matches supply. Even in the Southern Highlands, where dairy farming could so easily become one of the chief industries, most of the cheese and butter has to be imported from outside the Territory and transported many hundreds of miles by road and boat.

The immediate local market is not large enough to absorb the number of farms going all out at full production capacity. The demands of the rest of the Territory can consequently open a larger market which will be able to meet the demand relatively easily. The new farms are located in areas generally free from mining and timbering, so that there is no competition with the mining and timbering industries for labour and for produce. The new farms cannot supply a demand for land, and a large foreign market is therefore available within the Territory.

the southern right-hand portion of the map, it is apparent that the transverse railway is available, and that the necessary organization is ready. An independent and well-organized market for this country has been formed, one of the chief features of which is the fact that the railway is now open to the world.

still, as in Territories, capable of producing so much  
agricultural produce relatively to quantities of other  
goods which it could produce itself.  
The second is founded on the same principle.

## Establishing a British Community

The main object as already mentioned is to establish a British community, based on agriculture, because the prospects of a prosperous agriculture in these Southland Highlands are held to be exceptionally good. It must be fully realized, of course, that no man can quickly fortunes be made by means of agriculture. What is claimed is that the chance to make enough money and a decent living under favorable circumstances is far greater than in any other country.

The following principles and methods of management may be found to be the best for the consideration of themselves. A house, based on principle is readily available, but it is the tenant who is to be kept or released.

The third main principle is that before taking up a new land, the Intending Tenant must visit the estate and satisfy himself as to the prospects. He must see for himself, investing in the property, what effect his own labour will have.

What are they doing?—and if I can't do it, I will get some one else to do it, and if I can't find any one else, I will do it myself. I am determined to have the education of my children.—The Mother of the

questions must leap to the mind of every reader interested by the sketchy or which full details can be obtained from the writer of this article - who considers this plan for British settlement at a time when the Victorian Government was indirectly subsidizing German settlement in Transvaal territory. Here again a carefully selected area should be withheld from the ownership of the Boers, in the belief that it ought to be occupied by British stock.

SYMONS PATENT CONE CRUSHERS — Standard Type

SYMONS PATENT CONE CRUSHERS — Short Head Type

SYMONS VIBRATING SCREENS — Type "F"

SYMONS SAND SCREENS — Type "JD"

SYMONS MUD SCREENS — TYPE "W"

NÖRDBERG WOOD AUTO VORTEX CLASSIFIERS — Cone Type

NÖRDBERG WOOD AUTO VORTEX CLASSIFIERS — Bowl Type

NÖRDBERG WOOD SANTANK

## NÖRDBERG

MANUFACTURING COMPANY

BROOK HOUSE, PARK LANE, LONDON, W.

TELEPHONE: MAYFAIR 3067/8

TELEGRAMS: NÖRDBERGOT, AUDLEY, LONDON

LEADING BRITISH  
MANUFACTURERS

ARE REPRESENTED BY

**JOHNSON & FLETCHER**

BULawayo  
• SALISBURY  
• RATHOMA  
• NDOLA  
• BEIRA

ESTABLISHED 1897

TRADES IN KENYA

NAIROBI & KILINDINI

TRADES IN UGANDA

NAIROBI & KAMPALA

SELLS THE USE OF  
EAST AFRICAN  
COFFEE  
AND  
CONGO COFFEES

THE EAST AFRICAN COFFEE TURKIN CO. LTD.

TRANS-ZAMBESIA  
CENTRAL AFRICA

AND  
NYASALAND RAILWAYS

THE LINE BETWEEN BEIRA AND NYASALAND

Passenger Trains leave Beira Mondays  
and Thursdays. Coast, bogie trains  
leave Blantyre Sundays and Wednesdays.

RETURN FIRST CLASS TOURIST TICKETS  
AVAILABLE THREE MONTHS  
FOR SINGLE FARE

London Office: 3, Thames House, Queen St. Place, E.C. 4

**BRITISH EAST AFRICA  
CORPORATION (1939) LTD.**

(Incorporated 1930 East Africa)

Telephone Addre  
533-535 East Africa  
TELEGRAMS:

London Office:  
53-55 Banchurch St.,  
E.C. 3.

General Merchants

AND

Engineers

NAIROBI  
(Head Office), DAR ES SALAAM,  
Box 182 TANZ. CHUNYA

## Dramatis Personae

THE ETHIOPIAN CAMPAIGN, as viewed from the angle of a member of the East African Forces, was in many ways picturesque. True, there was bitter fighting on the Juba and the Omo, at Wadda, Gondar, Dessie, in the Lakes area and elsewhere, but in general the campaign was slightly Gilbertian after our initial reverses on the desolate frontiers of Kenya.

In retrospect, indeed, it would seem that the original of the Duke of Plazatoro—if there ever was one—must have been an Italian. There was an almost complete lack of genuine animosity against this enemy. In order to beat him it was not necessary to hate him. "They're too civilized to make good soldiers" was a common saying, and when we met the Afrikavall about his last countrymen more than a hundred years ago—but when it comes to arms, they make a poor show.

by  
Gerald Schluter

This gaily coloured cavalcade figured in the war which straight opera make-up artists could not have done better than copy. It was the affair of the monteiro man who detached himself from the main climax which marked the final act of Coriolana and dined with us. His audience had been disengaged and many of his guns silenced, but his merry bright eyes and wagging goaded betrayed his recollection of the disaster. He pointed out small tots of whisky and long stories of the iniquitous way in which Fascism had used the army during the intervening years. The stories kept pace with the wine.

As the buffoonish farce went on, his dilapidated rows of metal began to unbend and assume fantastic angles. He had been at Caporetto, in Spain and again in 1931. Now it was finished. Struggling to contain his emotion and maintain his balance, he had risen to his feet and was meeting another difficulty—that of determining which part of his uniform should be allocated to the corresponding portion of his anatomy. Even on his arrival this uniform had given the impression that the gallant major had been placed inside it—possibly with the aid of a shoe-horn, but certainly without recourse to the use of buttons. However, he managed to sort himself out, place his green felt hat with a long feather jauntily on his head, and deliver himself of a charming farewell speech. Even those who could make little sense out of his quaint mixture of Italian and French agreed that they had not been so entertained for many moons.

In the party that night was a friend who has often threatened to profit heavily at my expense in a libel action. Let us call him Benton. He is of those people born into the wrong century. He has the face, disposition and independence of the pirate, and his conversation and dress sometimes become so renegade that I have more than once been asked by a stranger just who he is.

His *metier* before the war was big game in Kenya, and his intimate knowledge of the frontier was invaluable in the early stages of the campaign. He and his scouts and agents were credited with much disorganization behind the Italian lines. The presence or absence of kit and supplies worried him little, for the country side would and did always produce chickens and a few

vegetables, and as for clothes—well, as were all worn out anyway. But he refused to be parted from Benton, a pressure cooker performing culinary miracles at short notice, or from an enormous hound named Mellow Bastard. These attendants were usually to be found at the feet of Benton's superannuated camp-bell, one underneath and the other on top.

For buffalo and other species of wild life Benton had reasonable respect, but in the human kind it needed a great deal more than weight of brass on an officer's shoulders to instil it.

Early in the campaign he was messing with South Africans and giving vent one night—as is an Irishman's wont—to some pithy comments on English inefficiency, Colonial mismanagement and so on. Walking until the mess was about half full, he stopped to consider their function independently of Benton and began firing away. "Well, I bloody like Malaya, shall I say?" After listening for some minutes Benton turned round on him and said: "The trouble with you is that you've got an inferiority complex. You think the English think they're better than you are. And you're ruddy well right. They are."

Constantly at war with authority, he usually escaped through sheer force of personality, and the Royal Navy appreciated what it rewarded his services. He had been in perpetual expectation—but no fear—of a bowler-hat. I last saw him in his large hotel in Nairobi. Gasp ing for breath from a blow on the back which had half-unseated me, I looked up to see three good-natured practical features surmounting an old white shirt and older pair of grey flannels. "Ha-ha," he declared, "I'm out of the Army now. So I go round telling everyone how the Navy's winning the war." He was in the Navy during the last war.

## KENYA FARMERS' ASSOCIATION (CO-OP) LTD.

offer their help  
and advice to  
anyone contem-  
plating settlement  
in Kenya.

**WRITE TO:**  
**P.O. BOX 35, Nakuru,**  
**Kenya Colony.**

# Further Messages

**Lieut. Colonel Sir Henry L. Galway**  
K.C.M.G., D.S.O.

**Deputy Chairman of the Royal African Society**

"On behalf of the Council and members of the Royal African Society I extend warm congratulations. I know how very keen you are on all matters relating to Africa, and how well you have helped through the columns of EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA to spread and solve the many important and interesting but not greatest problems."

The large measure of success which you have achieved very much to your credit, and you have every reason to be proud of your record. May the journal continue to flourish, and may you be spared for many a year to continue to enlighten the public on matters connected with Africa—about which the public can well afford to know more."

**Mr. Ralph Gibson**

*Manager of the Standard Bank of South Africa*

EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA has met a genuine need and has become firmly established as an important medium in keeping the affairs of the East African territories before the people of the Motherland. All interested in East Africa will hope to see the journal continue on its present high level of usefulness."

**General Sir Alexander Gally**

G.C.B., K.C.M.G.

**Chairman, Re-Vivion Committee of the Matabeland and Mashonaland Campaigns**

I am sure that all surviving members of the Rhodesian campaigns would wish me on their behalf to send congratulations to EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA on reaching its thousandth issue. Most of us read it, and find in it not only news of old comrades but also many articles and items of news which bring back most happy memories of our association with Rhodesia. We all admire its high standards and wish this excellent paper the best of luck and the widest possible circulation."

**Sir William Goodenough, D.L., J.P.**

*Chairman of Barclays Bank (D.C. & O.)*

Congratulations and best wishes. The last twenty years have seen great development in East Africa and Rhodesia, but the period of post-war reconstruction and development promises to be even more important. In dealing with it I hope that EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA will make a worthy contribution in the field of journalism."

**General Sir Hubert Cough**

G.C.B., G.C.M.G., K.C.V.O.

*Past Chairman of East African Dinner Club*

EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA reaches its thousandth issue in all the vigour of youth; though it has already filled a great place in the life of the Eastern African Dependencies. Opportunities for an even more vigorous and responsible life lie before it.

Under Mr. Joelson's able editorship and man-

agement throughout, EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA has consistently recorded the real facts about conditions in the Colonies, with which it is concerned, and has kept the public enlightened about their needs and progress.

After this war there will be great developments. There will be a large increase in the number of white settlers, and also a great advance in the education and standards of living of the Natives. Many doors will be opened to them in co-operation with their white neighbours. In considering all these problems, so full of difficulties, and yet so vital for the future stability and prosperity of Africa, we are confident that EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA will take a leading part and advocate wise courses."

**Colonel G. C. Smith**

*Produce Controller in Kenya*

I notice that you are approaching the thousandth issue of the ladder of mounting success of EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA and congratulate you.

The conception of a publication issued in London devoted to matters of East African interest has always appealed to me as being an important step in the right direction. Leading men in this country by the public both here and in Africa, realize the problems we are facing and shall have to face in the future. The dissemination of information which will help to penetrate and disperse the fog of ignorance enveloping the aims, objects, development and future of these territories must result in clearer vision and more equitable and acceptable solutions to those problems, in the same way as a frank exposition of the home view-point helps the local reader to appreciate the other side of the question.

The widening of your paper's interests to include Rhodesia has done much to increase our, and I hope their, knowledge of East Africa, as a whole, during the time when, as the result of changing world conditions, the increasing interdependence of each on the other will forcibly bring home to all parties that only by co-operation and some form of closer knitting together to the mutual benefit of all will the Greater East African Group be able to assume its proper and fitting place in the Empire and world economic structure.

**Mr. Alexander Hamilton**

*Chairman of Mitchell Cotts & Co., Ltd.*

EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA is certainly a bright and informative journal. I have always wondered how you collect so much news, and also admired how without fear or favour, you are ready to criticize anyone, high or low, who is, you think, on wrong lines. 'Faithful are the wounds of a friend'—with the accent in your case on the friend."

**Mr. Hugh B. Hamilton**

*Past President of the Association of Chambers of Commerce and Industry of Eastern Africa*

I have always been a very keen admirer of EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA. I think it certainly fills a much needed want which no other paper does. I always admire your outspoken, candid and very fair criticisms, which I know are likewise admired by many of your readers. Your standard of judgment is high; the views expressed are always reliable and broadminded; and you give fair play and justice to all and sundry. I wish you and your paper a long and very prosperous continuation for the good of us all."

**Mr. A. E. Hamp, C.B.E., M.C.E.**

*General Manager, Tanganyika Railways and  
Port Services*

Congratulations to EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA on reaching its thousandth issue and on maintaining its high standard of helpful criticism. Your paper forms a valuable link in our home and local opinion.

**Mr. R. L. Hird**

*General Manager of the National Bank of  
Tanganyika*

It is gratulating to see the high level maintained by EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA both as a conveyor of news and as a source of enlightened criticism on the many problems connected with those parts of the Empire on which you are so well informed. May you long continue to serve the community with conspicuous success.

**Squadron Leader C. A. Hooper**

*President of the Aero Club of East Africa*

The Eastern African territories are indebted to you, Mr. Editor, for your valuable assistance on their behalf on many a difficult and often many diverse subjects.

Not the least amongst these was your early recognition of the possibilities and advantages which would accrue from civil aviation within them, as well as accelerated air communication between them and the United Kingdom, in respect of which it is remembered that you were the first newspaper in the Empire to publish an "air mail" — after the success of your first "Special Air Mail Number," which was flown out in the pioneering flight of the PELIKAN, piloted by Tony Gladstone. Furthermore, you backed your convictions by being the first newspaper to send out one of its staff by air as a fare-paying passenger to Kenya in one of Campbell Black's flights in the early days of Wilson Airways, and later you flew out yourself on a tour of East Africa and Rhodesia. Since then air communications and transport have proved their worth to all parts of the Empire, and your early faith in them has been shown to be more than justified.

The post-war scope of civil aviation seems almost unlimited, and I feel confident that any schemes for its furtherance put forward in these territories after the war will have your whole-hearted support.

**Mr. Walter F. Jenkins**

*Managing Director of Smith Mackenzie & Co.,  
Ltd.*

There is so much wisdom in the views you have expressed and the fairness of your criticism. What I have liked best of all is, I think, the stand you have taken for many years for the unification of the East African territories. I hope that His Majesty's Government will see their way to bring this about without delay and at the same time take whatever steps are necessary to annul the Tanganyika Mandate, make that Territory a Crown Colony and abrogate the Congo Basin Treaties. Memories are short these days, but many East Africans will never forget the magnificent efforts you made in combating the proposal to hand back Tanganyika to Germany in the days of appeasement.

**Mr. William Jesse, M.A.**

*Headmaster, Kenton College, Kenya, 1924-29*

The criticisms of EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA are extremely sound — far sounder, I think, than those of any other journal I know, of however high a standing. Nearly all other publications appear to be run nowadays by a committee, and most unlikely to publish anything contrary to "policy." But you give everyone a chance, recording fairly and then criticizing when you think necessary.

**Sir George Johnson, J.P., M.I.E.E.**

*Five times President of Associated Chambers  
of Commerce, of which he is now Chairman;  
Johnson & Fletcher, Ltd.*

EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA has maintained such high standards as by week, in spite of so many drawbacks and difficulties during the war. The readers in Africa look forward to the day when your air-mail edition will appear. Then your thoughtful articles and up-to-date news will reach us within a few days of publication.

**Mr. G. W. Kinnaman**

*Director of Posts and Telegraphs, Kenya*

*Dependencies' Office in London*

In spite of wartime difficulties and restrictions EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA has maintained its high pre-war standards of journalism. Long may it continue its good work of publishing up-to-date news of East African affairs.

**Commissioner D. C. Lamb, C.M.G., I.D.D.**

In the conduct of your paper you have always maintained a high standard, and your keen and well-informed observations on African affairs must have proved of great value to our administrators.

Although we hear more about India, British rule in Africa is being closely watched by many thoughtful men and women on the North American continent, and on my return to England after two years and a 30,000-miles tour of Canada and the United States I can testify to the value of EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA.

**Mr. Angus A. Lawrie**

*President of the Nairobi Chamber of  
Commerce*

In sending congratulations I have very much in mind the service which EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA has provided in focussing proper attention on the significant progress and events in the problems and perspectives of the territories coming within your province of interest. The Colonial Empire, and not least the African territories, are gradually occupying a more prominent place in the thoughts of an expanding interested public, and so EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA has the prospect of rendering ever-increasing service, a service which I feel will be competently discharged.

**Mr. J. A. Lee, M.C.**

*Chairman of the Nairobi Chamber of  
Commerce and Agriculture*

Congratulations on your achievements. Long may EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA continue to be of benefit to these territories, as it has been in the past.

## Major Sir Humphrey Leggett,

D.S.O., R.E.

Chairman, East African Section, London  
Chamber of Commerce, since 1919.

" You have given twenty years of devoted journalistic service to the interests of the East African territories—or, as I think it should more properly expressed, to the East African colonies of the British Empire."

" You have skilfully managed to combine time distinct groups of subjects—political, commercial and social, within the compass of a single journal which is no mean achievement. Although I admit these are separate subjects they are closely intertwined, more especially perhaps in the affairs, development and progress of young countries. Your record of evenings in these directions you have added week by week editorial comments which have so often served in clearly defined issues and to initiate practical suggestions that have borne good fruit."

" I must not omit mention of your annual incursion into the realms of gaiety, to wish our Christmas Number to which your readers look forward with such interest every year."

" Lastly, on behalf of the East African Section of the London Chamber of Commerce and the Joint East African Board, I should officially like to thank you for the space you have always so generously given to the proceedings of those bodies."

## The Right Rev. Vincent Lucas, M.A. Bishop of Masasi since 1926.

" For us out here no paper takes the place of EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA. It collects weekly all the news affecting this whole area, and its comments on the more important questions at issue are both enlightened and strikingly fair. In these days of war it also supplies a most interesting weekly background to the war news. I heartily congratulate you on attaining your thousandth number and hope that, having scored four figures not out, you will go on to five figures not out."

## Sir Alexander Maxwell,

Tobacco Controller.

" Congratulations! My own interest in East Africa and the Rhodesias has developed in a very strong form of community and friendship in the course of the 25 years I have been associated with the tobacco trade. That feeling has been intensified since I was called on to act as Tobacco Controller by the British Government. In that capacity my constant care is for the best interests of those territories in which I have spent so many happy days, and where I hope when peace comes to spend many more. I believe that, with good fortune, wise planning and supervision, there is a big future for the tobacco produced in all Eastern Africa, and that Rhodesia, Nyasaland, Uganda and Tanganyika territory can become even more important factors in the supply of tobacco, not merely for Great Britain, but for a much wider consuming public."

## Mr. E. W. Nelson,

President of the Mombasa Chamber of Commerce and Agriculture.

" Since you began publication the Mombasa Chamber of Commerce has looked forward with lively interest to the receipt of your vigorous, and well-informed journal, and has appreciated most fully the

valuable contribution which EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA has made from time to time to the material welfare and development of the East African territories generally."

" Your keen interest has been typified in the visits you have paid to the territories which you serve, and on behalf of the Chamber I wish EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA long continuation of its career of usefulness."

## Sir Francis Newton, K.C.M.G., G.V.O.

High Commissioner in London for Southern Rhodesia, 1924-30.

" Since EAST AFRICA became EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA it has been of added value to us here in Southern Rhodesia to know that the change will have no effect on the contents of your excellent paper."

## Mr. W. G. Nicol, M.L.C., KENYA.

" The excellent work which EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA has done is well known to all East Africans. It is a very excellent thing for these territories that we have so good a friend in London."

## Godfrey Peto, KBE.

Board.

" EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA is written to help, not to score by a snarl. O, si sic omnes! I never fail to read it with interest as it has knowledge, character and independence. May its thousand grow into its thousand years!"

## Mr. A. Philip,

President of the Chamber of Industries of Southern Rhodesia.

" I have found EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA a most valuable and reliable medium for keeping me in touch with events in the Colonies and the attitude of the British public towards us. You always write with a deep knowledge and understanding of our problems. I am sure we shall always remember the great fight you made against any attempt to hand back to Germany the Mandated Territories."

## Colonel C. E. Ponsonby, I.D.

Chairman of the Joint East African Board and Empire Tobacco Federation.

" The Joint East African Board, which sends heartiest congratulations on your thousandth issue, has always appreciated your great and unbiased efforts to promote the good of East Africa."

## Mr. H. H. M. Putter,

" The faith and devotion of EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA have resulted in a clear sounding board for that part of the Empire."

## Brigadier-General Sir Godfrey Rhodes, C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O.

General Manager of Kenya and Uganda Railways and Harbours until 1941.

" I have read and benefited from EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA from its first issue. I believe it meets a real need, not only at Home, where knowledge of

East Africa and its problems is rather thinly spread, but also in East Africa itself, where we are often too parochial and selfish in our outlook to see and appreciate what is necessary for the good of the whole. I believe we should all strive for this, in greater co-operation with one another, for a closer union between territories and peoples. Our common car-happiness and true development be brought about and East Africa fulfil its proper destiny and function in the Empire and family of United Nations within the terms of the Charter for which we are fighting. These principles you have constantly and fearlessly supported from the outset. I hope East Africa and RHODESIA will continue to do so, for them undoubtly are accepted by

**The Rt. Hon. Sir Malcolm Robertson,**

P.C. G.C.M.G. K.B.E.

*Chairman of the British Council since 1937*

"The mission of the British Council is the furthering abroad of the British way of life as a means towards that mutual understanding among the peoples of the world which is the only sure foundation of peace."

"For many years EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA has played a notable part in this interpretation, in extending the activities of the Council to East Africa, as I hope shortly to be able to do. I am confident that your paper will look on it not as a competitor but as a collaborator in a joint mission."

**Mr. S. H. Sayer,**

*President of the Association of Chambers of Commerce and Industry of Eastern Africa*

"I have read almost every issue since you started as EAST AFRICA. I think you have done a great work in giving publicity to East African affairs, not only in the United Kingdom but in many other parts of the world. Your correspondence columns show how much your paper is appreciated both at home and abroad."

"One feature which holds the greatest appeal for me is the very fine reports you give of Parliamentary proceedings in connexion with Colonial matters generally and East African matters in particular. We are unable to obtain this from any other source in such a condensed form."

"May you continue to go from strength to strength, and may we soon achieve our just aim—a strong and unified East Africa under the British flag."

**Lieut.-Colonel Lord Francis Scott,**

K.C.V.O. D.S.O.

*Member of the Executive and Legislative Councils of Kenya*

"Having known EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA since its inception, I send you sincere good wishes, congratulations and appreciation of your good work on behalf of East Africa. We have very difficult times ahead of us, and it will be more than ever necessary to have a newspaper in Great Britain to put forward the facts about East Africa, for the information of the British public, instead of the fanciful fiction which our critics seem always to prefer. I hope you will continue to press for the application of these East African territories, as that is essential to the future welfare and development of British East Africa."

**Mr. W. J. K. Skillicorn, M.I.N.T.**

*General Manager of Rhodesian Railways since 1938.*

"Congratulations! I read your paper regularly, and consider it a very useful organ. Under war conditions I always find your 'Background to the War News' feature extremely interesting."

**The Rt. Rev. Cyril E. Stuart, M.A.**

*Bishop of Uganda since 1934*

"I never fail to read EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA within a day or two of its arrival, and it seems to me to have a quite astonishing grasp of the situation in Africa, and to be an excellent organ for the betterment of all races. Its 'Background to the War News' feature has been simply admirable. Long may the general peace last!"

**The Rt. Rev. Dr. Selby Taylor,**

*Bishop of Nairobi since 1935*

"Good wishes to the founders and publishers of the past. I am a fellow member of the Interdenominational Council of the Anglican Church of the Right of the Episcopal See in the East African Territories. These rights frequently appear in opposition to each other, and it is only by considering the fundamental principles upon which these rights are based that they can be seen to do justice to each other. It is valuable having a paper in which these principles are discussed and thrashed out."

**The Rt. Rev. Frank Thring, M.A.**

*Bishop of Nyasaland since 1935*

"I congratulate EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA most warmly on obtaining its thousandth issue, and I wish it many more successes in the future. It not only gives people in England a comprehensive picture of events and activities in East and Central Africa, but, by printing speeches on and declarations of Colonial policy made in England and its reports of questions in Parliament, it keeps us out here in touch with trends of thought at Home, and thus helps to promote mutual understanding between us. It also appears to have developed, in reply to enemy submarine activity, a high degree of timeliness, for an average mail brings me four or five copies of EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA to one or two of the other English weeklies which are supposed to reach me regularly."

**Mr. Charles Udall,**

*Mayor of Nairobi*

"Since its inception I have taken great interest in EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA, the articles in which are well and carefully considered in this part of the world. Carry on with the knowledge that you are assisting us and being appreciated."

**Mr. O. Vaughan**

"I have read EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA on Atlantic liners, in Australia, New Zealand, Ceylon, India and all over East, Central and South Africa. It was always the first paper I opened when the mail arrived, and I usually read it from cover to cover before even slitting the wrapper of any other journal."

**Mr. Alfred Vincent, M.L.C., KENYA.**

EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA has been of immense benefit to these territories, first as a staunch champion against the restoration to Germany of Tanganyika, and secondly, it has never failed to supply reports on subjects of great importance from the East African standpoint which are often found in no other paper.

"We therefore look to it to continue to dispel false ideas about these territories, to correct informed opinion, and to confound those in England who seem to delight in abusing this white community, sometimes to their own personal glorification and notoriety, and no matter how untruthful statements may be in fact, we trust to you to continue a True Disciple as assuredly 'nothing but the truth' will enlighten those who need it."

**Mr. Roy Welensky, M.L.C., J.P.**

*President and Leader of the Northern Rhodesia Labour Party.*

EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA has been a boon to my colleagues and myself in our Legislative Council duties, principally by virtue of the fact that it publishes news of Parliamentary discussions and decisions of vital interest to the settlers to a degree not achieved, or even approached, by any other publication. In fact, it is no exaggeration to say that much of what appears in your valuable weekly does not even receive mention in any other paper.

The fearless nature of the criticisms of EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA and its conduct and construction of its policy and approach in questions of Colonial policy have done a tremendous amount of good, not only in bringing about better understanding between the settlers in the several Africa Dependencies, but also in maintaining better relations between all colonists and the British Government.

May EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA long continue to give its wide circle of readers the benefits of its wise counsel and interesting presentation of important news.

**Mr. T. A. Wood, C.M.G., M.B.E.**

*Former Member of Executive and Legislative Councils of Kenya.*

Your consistent support of sound development in the East and Central African territories in the interests of settlers and Native alike is widely recognized. One of your endeavours on our behalf which has not yet met with success is that to induce a small group at Westminster to release from military that section of Kenya residents who by their triumph over hardships and the expenditure of their energies, talents and capital have made the Colony what it is today. Yet compared with the bare soil and bush we took over forty years ago, and the transformation is amazing.

**Mr. Ernest H. Wright, M.C.**

*Chairman - European Elected Members Association, Kenya.*

EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA has for so many proved a most valuable link in the great chain of our African territories.

**Sir William F. Gowers, K.C.M.G.**

*Governor of Uganda, 1925-32, and Governor-Crown Agent for the Colonies, 1932-38.*

I find it hard to realize that when I first went to East Africa this journal was in its infancy. In age it was perhaps at the perambulator stage, but only in age. For like Minerva it seemed to have sprung fully grown and fully armed from the brain of its progenitor. In other respects it has some of the qualities attributed to that lady, for after reading it regularly for 18 years I think that there is no journal I know which has more consistently proved right.

What is EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA to-day? East Africans and indeed far wider than that, say the world over. I have always felt that the views expounded in its editorials were the product of independence, foresight and courage. No respecter of persons or popularity has swerved its course in words that are familiar to those of my late occupation without fear of favour, affection or ill-will.

As a very old Rhodesian and a rather more modern East African, just as the Rhodesian countries will have the interest and help of EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA and its editor and founders in the same way, the world over, to-day.

This letter from Sir William Gowers arrived after the section containing the messages from other Governors, present and past, had been printed.

**A Letter Not to the Editor**

*But to Readers of "East Africa and Rhodesia".*

**LADIES AND GENTLEMEN.** Not many people can claim the privilege of having assisted at the birth of a new organ of the Press, and I can well remember the excitement in that little office in the West End London during the week of the appearance of EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA, No. 1.

Planning of policy was settled well before publication; the well-being of East Africa and its people was foremost, and all the time. Planning of newspaper format is a daily process, governed by the fact that printers insist on using metal type, and not a more compressible substance able to meet demands of copy-writers; and it was format which was the problem. A newspaper is just a newspaper to the public, but it can be a sore headache to its servers. What paper shall be used, which type-face, which articles concerned, which news item?

But at last the first issue went away to the printers from the office - so small it could fit the pocket of hundreds of Home-visiting Britons - (Now what office could tell its own story?) - and the public, the public -

The thousands of copies on its way to the Islands of 1924 now a half century can today look back on years of gratifying service to East and Central Africa. Let me bark back in your own minds. Many's the time "P. J. and R." has criticized minded, opinion-spoiled East Africa and those serving her. Have not events shown the necessity and wisdom of its existence? You will agree that they have.

Yours faithfully,

C. H. WOOD

The writer of this letter was the most popular member of our original staff. It was a coincidence that while serving with the N.P.S. during the heavy German raid on London he was sent to the British Legation in the Greats, Finchley.

## The March of Time . . .

THE POLICY of any publication is expressed primarily, though by no means wholly, in its leading articles. It therefore seemed desirable on such an occasion as this to quote from the leading articles of the past years in order that readers might recall the road by which we have travelled.

But how should the selection be made? If it were from references to subjects to which we have, rightly or wrongly, attributed exceptional importance, the result might appear biased. So, without measuring the extent of our stay, consulting the leading articles, it was decided to quote from the first issue and from every succeeding hundredth issue, and from one further extract from the leading article written when EAST AFRICA became EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA. How the journal emerges from this somewhat severe test we leave our readers to judge.

In the first issue of the paper, that dated September 25, 1914, we wrote editorially:

"EAST AFRICA, we believe, is destined to play an increasingly important part in world affairs. The maturity of ages has yielded to the white man's persistence, and the long-cherished harvest of his soil is imminent. Depression and disease are evils to be combated and enterprise. The twentieth century is young. It is a time to be patient, to persevere, but mainly to work, to expand, and to renew; and its achievements may sometimes annoy the older lands, but youth demands expression of its ideals, its strength, and its achievement. As far as our aim is to serve, especially, whole-heartedly in that way, recording faithfully and with growing completeness all phases of activity in the territories lying within its sphere. Anything that is calculated to help Eastern Africa will secure our support. Neither politics nor party will weigh with us; preconceptions we shall endeavour to re-examine in the light of our interests. Will it benefit East Africa? All our past efforts may lead us in for that reason alone. We can die with a smile, with our pleasure and privilege."

"EAST AFRICA is not to be run merely as a profit-earning enterprise. We seek to labour in the cause of Eastern Africa—and our inspiration and our motive power is better than—

### Bankgold for Germans

Convinced that Germany's schemes to recover territory in East Africa were primarily strategic in origin, we considered that the British Government should decline to readmit German nationals to Tanganyika Territory (formerly German East Africa) until Germany joined the League of Nations, from which time, of course, Germans would become legally entitled to that right. We also held that the Imperial Government was misguided in making what were euphemistically termed "eleemosynary payments" to German nationals.

The leading article in issue No. 100 dealt with the subject in the following terms:

"Late in 1925 EAST AFRICA made the exclusive statement that a number of former German settlers who had returned to Tanganyika Territory had had substantial payments made to them by the Administration, such payments being, it was understood, on account of properties of which they had been deprived. From several independent sources it has been assumed that a considerable number of disbursements of this nature had been made, and we suggested that a general explanation of the whole matter was urgently demanded. Our repeated inquiries failed, however, to elicit any definite answer."

We now find in the recently published Report on the Administration of Tanganyika Territory for 1925 a little sentence which provides no occasion to have been fully justified, and which states the startling fact that the general sum total cost no less than £16,863. The Report states:

"The number of estates scheduled for liquidation amounted to 569 and all had been dealt with. A sum of approximately £2,850 was disbursed during the year in payment of claims against those estates. A further sum amounting to £16,863 was remitted to German nationals during the year in respect of eleemosynary payments."

On what possible grounds can the Tanganyika Government and the Colonial Office justify the payment of such large sums to German nationals previously resident in Tanganyika, when there remain scores of British citizens whose claims are based upon tort, physical maltreatment and consequent loss of health and for confiscation and destruction of property still remain unpaid? Moreover, are there not

thousand other subjects of European, Asian and African birth which may hold between them millions of rupees? Is German gold still undrawn? Why should they remain unexpended while their despilers are given ample payments?"

"British taxpayers should be called upon to pay out in compensation to German planters is beyond common understanding that those very planters may return to hold their properties from present British administration. At the same moment, be imagined that they have been served any German administration would be equally liable of such benefactions."

"It is conceivable that the British taxpayer should sacrifice to former enemies, whose aim is to destroy the British Colonial administration in the eyes of the world, the now established settlers."

"Had Germany been allowed to be robbed of her land and what is today known in British, simply and solely, as Ruthless treatment to which they were subject by the German authorities in East Africa, and now their living witnesses know that Kultur are coolly informed that nearly £77,000 a month has been thrown away in regard to those responsible for our own present destination?"

### White Settlers and Native Lands

The liberal attitude of white settlers towards the whole question of Native lands was summed up in the words which followed the introduction of the Native Lands Trust Ordinance:

"A generous settlement of the question of Native lands is as much desired by the great body of East Africans as by public opinion in Great Britain, and irresponsible suggestion that 'British' settlers deliberately sought to deprive the Natives of their lands are as unfounded as they are unworthy. As a class, settlers are paternally concerned for the welfare of the African, that concern springing from the innate British urge to play the game; but even the most meagre of self-interest would dictate liberally in the matter of Native lands. This is the spirit which animated in Africa the best organized and organised of one of the Kingdoms of God. The Government was asked not long ago to determine the maximum land requirements of the Natives, and after careful enquiry and then double it, came the prompt reply. That is the best way to help white settlement. The settlers, in a truth which the settler community acknowledges, namely, that white settlement can be safely built only on the solid foundation of a Native population whose natural desire for land has been satisfied. If South Africa could start afresh to tackle her Native problem, her first act would undoubtedly be to put ample land at the disposal of the Africa of East Africa, profiting by the experience of the Union, and with the intention of taking that first and most important step forward for her future."

The Kenya Native Lands Trust Ordinance was convened, designed with the sole object of protecting native interests—which are necessarily entails a declaration of conditions under which white enterprise may be admitted into the Native Reserves, if there are certain industrial and other activities which natives will not for general purposes be able to direct themselves. Much of the criticism of the Bill has been quite uninstructed, and some of it has attributed to the authors of the measure malevolent intentions of which they were certainly never guilty. It is suggested that having hypocritically declared the Reserves to be Native Lands for ever, Kenya officials, missionaries, and settlers band themselves together to kick away these lands for the white masters. The charge is but party politics at its worst. Better means than these may be of achieving some of the objects of the Trust, better words may be found to express some of its intentions, but the underlying principles must secure general approval."

Kenya should be disappointed at the institution to suspect her of action only, the Secretary of State has had an opportunity of reading the evidence tendered to his Select Committee of the Council is quite understandable, particularly as the draft Bill had been approved simultaneously by the Colonial Office. On the other hand, the report of the Hilton Young Commission that the Bill should be held up pending the submission of their recommendations is a grave question generally to the Secretary of State, for it is conceivable that, as would appear to be the case, those recommendations may conflict in some way with one or more provisions of the Bill. This fundamental feature, must be borne in mind, will form a predominant consideration in either the British East and Central Africa and on the continent of Africa itself, however fitting to Kenya, and it is equally important to bear in mind that the Kenyans have gained the Colony's sense of grievance.

The Company's well-known Hardinge Conical Ball Mills are undoubtedly the best proposition for small workings. Operating and maintenance costs are low and the ball charge can be replaced to keep the charge at level without changing the grain sizes from

The Company's  
flow metallurgical filter  
can be shipped section-  
ally, saving shipping costs  
and making installation  
very simple. The design  
ensures a minimum lock-up  
of liquor and a rapid separation  
of ultrafine particles.

Vacsal Pumps require no gland seal water. The pump is self priming and the impeller prevents gland trouble. The special lining gives long life even when dealing with

G. L. GAMLEN  
EAST AFRICAN INDUSTRIAL  
EQUIPMENT CO. LTD.  
P.O. BOX 51  
KISUMU, KENYA

# INTERNATIONAL COMBUSTION LTD.

NINETEEN WOBURN PLACE  
LONDON, W.C.

**JOHNSON WESTCENT INDON**

Agricultural research, with special reference to the coffee industry, was discussed one hundred issues later. We then wrote:

EAST AFRICA has been both insistent and consistent in advocating the establishment of a Coffee Board in Kenya. One only regrets that its inception has been so long delayed. It has always seemed to us that research should be co-ordinated with the establishing of a cultivation that is rated equal, and that the function of an Agricultural Department is to foresee the inevitable results of mass production of any crop to the extreme an intelligent anticipation. The most superficial study of the history of the cultivation of economic plants in the tropics must reveal the fact that intensive crop production is always followed by disease or pest incidence, and that remedial measures are too often adopted too late to save the industry. Research is no magic wand; plant disease is not to be eradicated by the application of insecticides, the muttering of incantations, or the fabricating of money and business essentials of the PROGRESSIVE.

... at the same time, he has no time which will be lost in setting up the research station, situated in Uganda, established by us at the time of its appointment, and now brought to the fruition of the Joint East African Board by Mr. Bargman, whom both parties have engaged to the adaptation of the plan to Kenya coffee interests, which probably more than any is somewhat realised on his intimate knowledge of the industry. The scheme is certainly ambitious, but that is no defect; and as far as we are aware, no influential person or organisation of persons

with vigorous and unrelenting persistence, the results of the industry - intensive cultivation and concentration on the highest quality - should be the slogans of the coffee planter, and the Com. Deafay, Research Officer, would immensely facilitate the impletion of such wise and desirable aims."

## How to Introduce White Settlement.

No. 200 suggested a new approach to the whole question of white settlement and the inadequacy of existing arrangements in the territories, particularly the lack of

It is suggested to the pensioner from, say, the Indian or Colonial Services who is now resident in Cheltenham that he should move to Kenya, where taxation is lighter and there are almost all the amenities of Cheltenham available. The inducement to tear up his present roots is primarily financial and quite possibly insufficient to cause the transfer of his family and himself; but if he can be made to understand that his past services to the Empire will be definitely enhanced by abandoning a life in England which brings him little active work for settlement in a new country in which his past experience will be of public value, the inducement may well prove powerful enough. As the British Army was recruited during the war by the call to duty and not by any prospect of good pay, so we believe that a sound opportunity for the East African territories to seek to attract retired people as incidental settlers by the 'call to further service' in the enjoyment of their days, and not merely by the lure of financial reward.

While we are all in favour of the increase of the right kind of European residential settlement in East Africa—we were, indeed, preaching it in these pages long before it became a popular topic of discussion in the Dependencies—we do not agree with those who consider that it can be divorced from landed settlement, and who argue that it should be pushed rapidly ahead because new agricultural settlement is not to be expected during the period of depressed world prices. These two forms of settlement ought, we feel, to be run in double harness as far as possible, for they are manifestly complementary. We have, heard it suggested that the Colony should set herself the definite objective of adding two thousand new residents of the pensioner or retired class within the next three years. If that quota were achieved, and were no reason why it should not be, given adequate organisation and wise publicity in the right quarters—it would mean an influx of, say, between two and four thousand European children of school-age or just over. The existing educational structure of the Colony would enable them to be educated without great additional expenditure, but their future employment must obviously be primarily in agricultural pursuits. Secondly in trade and commerce, while only a small percentage could be absorbed by the Civil Service and the Railways. It is thus clear that to press residential settlement would be dangerous if agricultural settlement were not simultaneously promoted in order that it might

It is not surprising that no part of East Africa has yet made a properly

organised and systematically prosecuted search in this country for the right type of settler, but that, given the right machinery and the right personnel, retreats with the necessary capital could be found even today, and that the work initiated during this period of depression would show increasing results once world confidence begins to return? Nothing could have been more happy than the way in which settlers for East Africa have hitherto been recruited, and though there has been a growing realisation in recent years that each of the territories would be the better for the introduction of men of farming stock, no practical steps have been taken to find them.

For years we have pleaded in private with settler leaders from the Dependencies to promote in their territory a really broad and fearless Committee embracing the best brains and resources of their country, that will carry out and act in the spirit of the Union with a broad-gated London committee, men whose hearts are set in the work, and who would organise effective representation throughout this country, particularly in the agricultural colonies.

"It has been our privilege in recent years to recruit a considerable number of settlers for East Africa, and we make no secret of the fact that for every one whom we have induced to migrate, we have dissuaded at least three or four whom we considered unsuitable. To send out those who appear unkindly to the country concerned and definitely unprofitable individual.

#### Indignation in Uganda

In No. 500 we criticized the attitude of the then Governor of Uganda to a visit paid to the Protectorate by Sir Robert Williams, the great African mining financier, saying:

"For months he had sheathed Kenya and Sir Robert Williams was to pay his first visit to Kenya and Uganda, in which companies under his control have important mineral interests. It was obviously the conviction that those interests are capable of considerable expansion that induced Sir Robert, an extremely busy man, with multifarious calls upon his time, to undertake personal inspection of the territories, from which he was to reach London again next Monday, with full reports to his various clients, the heads of Rhodesia, of whom he was a close friend and colleague. Sir Robert Williams has made it his express desire to carry on the programme on which his leader had set his heart. In particular, he had built the Beaufort Railway at a cost of £100,000 and engaged in the exploitation of mineral resources from the Rhodesias to the Sudan, and it is doubtful whether any other single individual with similar African connexions is so well able as he to procure great sums of money for African mining propositions."

Realising these claims to special consideration and gratitude, the Governments of most of the territories he has visited during this latest African tour went out of their way to show him thoroughly deserved honour. He was met by the Governor-General when he landed at the Cape, given a reception and official dinner by the two South African Houses of Parliament, was a guest at the various Government Houses, and offered the Governor's railway coach wherever he went as far as the Belgian Congo. In Kenya he travelled up from the coast with Sir Joseph Byrne in the Governor's private coach and was a guest at Government House. Reluctantly, and purely from a sense of public duty, we now disclose something of the astonishing treatment which he received in Uganda. The particulars have come from a number of non-official friends in that Protectorate, who corroborate each other, and all of whom write in terms of deep indignation. Scarcely any of them had previously met Sir Robert, and some of them have still not done so.

From the Kakamega goldfields, in which, as a result of this visit, one of his most important companies has decided to embark upon a policy of great expansion, Sir Robert went by train to Kampala, which was reached in the early hours of the morning. No one met him, then, or at daylight, except that at last a junior transport mechanism appeared. Hiring a car, Sir Robert drove to Entebbe to pay his respects to the Governor—only to learn that His Excellency had gone on safari. Was it on business so urgent that there could be no postponement, not even to meet the most important commercial man who has visited the country for years? Assuredly not. Our correspondents declare that the trip was to the Congo border where gorilla were to be, and presumably have been, photographed. That, at any rate, is generally believed in Uganda, and we are told that for years has public opinion been so outspokenly critical of a Governor's tactlessness as to describe the incident no more harshly.

Sir Robert's prime object in visiting Uganda was to see the great Kilembe copper deposits of the Rwenzori Range, on which one of his companies has done much exploratory work, and which, when world conditions justify exploitation on a large scale, promise to do more than all other factors put together to secure the extension of the railway westwards from Kampala. Surely, therefore, the Uganda Government

should have considered it a prime duty to give the closest attention to Sir Robert's view and to put at his disposal whatever assistance was desirable to help him to help a country the mineral resources of which are only just becoming realised, but which seem certain to figure largely henceforth. The public puts upon this unhappy incident the construction that the present Governor takes little interest in the failing prospects of the Protectorate, and in the circumstances we cannot think that an unfair deduction.

#### Lessons Learnt from Depression

A plea for an end to defeatist propaganda from and about Kenya was made in No. 600, published in March 1936, at which time the local Press and almost all local public leaders still held out a faint hope that the outlook "Our conviction is that the world will improve, passing that improvements were already to be noted in Eastern Africa, and that the prospects for the future than the leaders of Colonial opinion appeared to suggest." Then we wrote:

"...there be an end to defeatist propaganda from and about Kenya. The country, far from being down and out, is, we sincerely believe, in a much healthier condition than in pre-slump days. In these years of stress and strain she has withstood one calamity after another,

and in strength there is no reason to doubt that her agriculture as a whole and her animal husbandry are on a sounder basis. Has not diversification and heavy-duty production proved an excellent way to health and prosperity? Are costs of production in practically every industry not far below what was a few years ago regarded as the insurmountable minimum? Who will deny that the export houses have learnt much from the trials, or that bazaar trade is safer than it has been at any time since the war? Imports and exports are booming, and for the first time for years the budgets of the Colony and its Railway—and almost certainly also of its port—will show handsome surpluses? There are, then, real cause for satisfaction. That there are likewise grounds for anxiety, especially in connexion with the agricultural indebtedness of the European farmer, is a fact, but surely it is not too much to say that there is no procrasti nation on the part of the authorities in instituting satisfactory measures to ensure that good settlers are maintained on their land. But even those measures are more likely to be taken when public confidence is general than if fears of the future are spread. There are, we repeat, substantial proofs of improvement in many directions, and East Africa will best serve herself by drawing from such proofs renewed confidence and strength."

Increasingly impressed with the similarity of the problems of East Africa and those of the Rhodesias and Nyasaland, we had given progressively greater place to Rhodesian affairs, and the desirability of marking the extension of the scope of our Rhodesian coverage by changing our title from EAST AFRICA to EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA had long been considered. In view of any such step should be taken it was clearly desirable that the editor should visit the two Rhodesias and Nyasaland, meet as many as possible of the leaders of public opinion, and, in particular, satisfy himself that, as he believed the Native policy of Southern Rhodesia was generally in line with that of the British Eastern African Dependencies under the Colonial Office. For this purpose, and in order to examine on the spot the justification of our confidence that the years of depression were about to give place to better times, the editor spent the first half of 1936 in a tour mainly by air of the territories between the Sudan and Southern Rhodesia inclusive.

"East Africa" Becomes "East Africa and Rhodesia"

One of the results was the change of our title to EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA in September, 1936. We then write:

"In changing our title to EAST AFRICA AND RHODESIA there was thought of giving less attention to East African affairs, and rather of broadening and strengthening consideration of them by taking into account, and trying to interpret, the hopes and experiences of Southern Rhodesia, the great pioneer of white settlement in tropical and subtropical Africa. Our tasks will be to interpret East Africa to Rhodesia, and vice versa, and both to Great Britain and the outside world to explain proposals and developments in the territories over the widest possible area by putting at the disposal of all the territories the experience of the others, and do our best to

foster British trade. We believe in a union of Kenya, Uganda, and Tanganyika and that the two Rhodesias and Nyasaland are designed to form another British group—the two joining at some future date as a new British Central African Dominion which may in time form part of a greater federation or association of African States. In Native policy Southern Rhodesia must look south and she has decided—wisely in our view—to look north. As there are differences of opinion in any one country, so there will be on many matters between the territories we seek to serve. In such cases our endeavour will be to get as near to the truth as possible, and we shall adhere to our policy of giving preference in our correspondence pages to letters criticising our point of view so that readers may hear both sides of any subject of importance.

Before instruction in a Native language in our schools in East Africa, it is necessary to understand the means by which this can best be done.

The teaching of a Native language in European schools in East Africa appears to be now uncontentious. It is looked upon with favour by the first report of the educational authorities of one territory. We can see only one reference to the topic in the annual report of the King's African Rifles in 1940, when it is not stated whether it is the last confirmed at the C.W.S. school in Arusha, at which representatives of the Government schools and of the German, Belgian, and South African Schools of Tanganyika are present. In the language section, however, English taught by them.

India, South German, and other European schools in Africans' areas of course is a Native language mentioned only in the above, but not in South African Rhodesia, where it is not mentioned at all.

Yet in East Africa and the Rhodesias European population is growing up—any has been born whom a Native dialect is a second mother-tongue. It is only the white empires have learned it automatically, in an environment. In the north it is apt to be Kiswahili of an archaic type, and in the south the jargon is dubbed "Swahili," which is a very great pity. Native languages are no mere shapeless things; they have been well studied by their missionaries, and standardised. Their grammar is good. In many cases their syntax is based on the English, and deserves to rank as a native language worthy of consideration in the education of the people in which they are used. The case for English is also strong. It is the language of a vast part of Africa, and in certain countries it is available. Standard dictionaries are available, and there are Native newspapers, more or less indeed, in other East and Central African countries, which should be read by the intelligent European anxious to keep in touch with Native opinion.

#### Learning A Native Language Properly

It is merely encouraging mental laziness to argue that as the Native learns English more quickly than the average European acquires facility in a Native dialect, English alone should therefore be the medium of communication. Adult immigrants into Africa do, no doubt, find it hard to get on terms with a Native language, and the Native's courteous readiness to talk down to a tongue-tied master or mistress is responsible for the atrocities of Kasese and Kutchen Kafir, but missionaries, settlers and Government officials who have first reached Africa when past middle life have proved that linguistic inertia can be triumphantly overcome. It is of the children we speak. Taught a Native language correctly at school, they would be far more efficient East Africans or Rhodesians than their parents. As planters they would much better understand their "boys," and be held in higher respect as a consequence; and who can say how much domestic infidelity would be avoided if the mensahib could give comprehensible instructions to her kitchen staff and comprehend them in return?

Education, this time in the Sudan, was the subject of the leading article in No. 800:

"I am sorry £10 for that poor man," said an old Quaker. How much, friend, art thou sorry for him?" In the same way, African Governments professing faith in the capacities of Natives under their charge, and convinced that the opening of educational opportunity is a cardinal duty of trusteeship, may fairly be asked what is the precise cash value of that conviction. For forty years the Sudan has been developing its educational system for the great mass of the Native peoples for whom its Government is responsible, and the latest allocations for that service amount to no less than £E.500,000 of extraordinary expenditure and an increase in recurrent annual expenditure which in 1940 will reach £E.300,000. These are great sums to be voted from the budget of a country with a total annual revenue of no more than £E.5,000,000. Money talks; and, so far as the Sudan is concerned, its testimony is incontrovertible that the British administration of that vast country is determined to strain its resources to the utmost to provide the people with an education which will stimulate

their intelligence, improve their standard of living and raise their mentality and materially to the highest level they are capable of attaining.

When, in 1898, after the Battle of Omdurman, Great Britain gained control of the Sudan and the remnants of its tribes, cowed by years of a bleak thirsty journey and reduced to starvation level, it would have been reckoned impossible that within the short space of forty years, members of those very tribes should qualify by still examination in medical diplomas and be actually in practice in their home land, or that they should be students in a law school in technical institutes and training colleges there proving their innate ability and doing sound and responsible work in many capacities. Yet that miracle has been accomplished by British initiative.

#### Plea for East African Expeditionary Forces

No. 800, referred to in the previous article, contains a proposal for the formation of an expeditionary force to be committed in East Africa. So far as we know, it is the only plan of the kind which has ever been put forward in any newspaper. Nearly two years later the proposal was in fact sent to London, and on October 1, 1943, it was made in the following terms:

"The conditions will appear to have completely changed since the completion of the campaign against Italy, and I hope that, although this may be

so, the conditions will remain the same in Northern Rhodesia and Tanganyika."

It is difficult to understand this widespread misconception it seems to us, that only a few people, even among East African officers, believe that a King's African Rifles Force, organised as two infantry brigades of three battalions each, would have been sent to Palestine if the war had not ended when it did.

It is equally difficult to understand why, in 1946 that the Chief of the Imperial General Staff, the then General Officer-Commander in East Africa, Lieutenant-General Smuts, considered that Indians might suitably be employed in

the Army Council that at the end of the war in East Africa one brigade for service overseas should be recruited from askari already in the regiment, and a second brigade should be formed from surplus Belgian troops, and that a third brigade should be raised from Indian soldiers selected from captured German askari, who, he believed, would willingly serve the British. If given hard training for about a year, such troops would, General Smuts confidently, acquit themselves with credit alongside white troops in such a climate as that of Egypt or Iraq.

More than a year passed before the War Office returned to the subject, and Lieutenant-General van Deventer, by that time Commander-in-Chief in East Africa, who had meantime seen something of the high fighting qualities of the K.A.R., then reported that from six to eight months of special training would be necessary to equip them for service in Egypt or Iraq. Later the Army Council endorsed van Deventer's proposal to provide two brigades, each of four battalions, for service overseas, and in the late summer of 1948 the East Africa Command, the War Office and the Colonial Office agreed the details of the scheme.

If the War Office was convinced twenty-five years ago that the martial tribes of East and Central Africa could provide seasoned soldiers capable of holding their own in the field against the Germans and the Turks—the latter being of immensely greater military value than our Chief of Staff's present Italian and Roumanian allies—our African fellow-citizens can assuredly claim today that their magnificent performances in the war against Italy in East Africa have earned them the right to serve in Egypt or elsewhere in the Middle East. Whereas in the last war even the best of the askari were trained only as infantrymen (apart from small sections of signallers, many of whom are now day-to-day skilled gunners, competent marksmen and specialists of other kinds).

All too often in our Imperial history we have failed to carry into one generation the fruit of the experience of its forerunner. At a time when the Empire urgently requires all the well-trained fighting men it can get, the proposals of 1916-18, as outlined above, should surely be taken into active account.

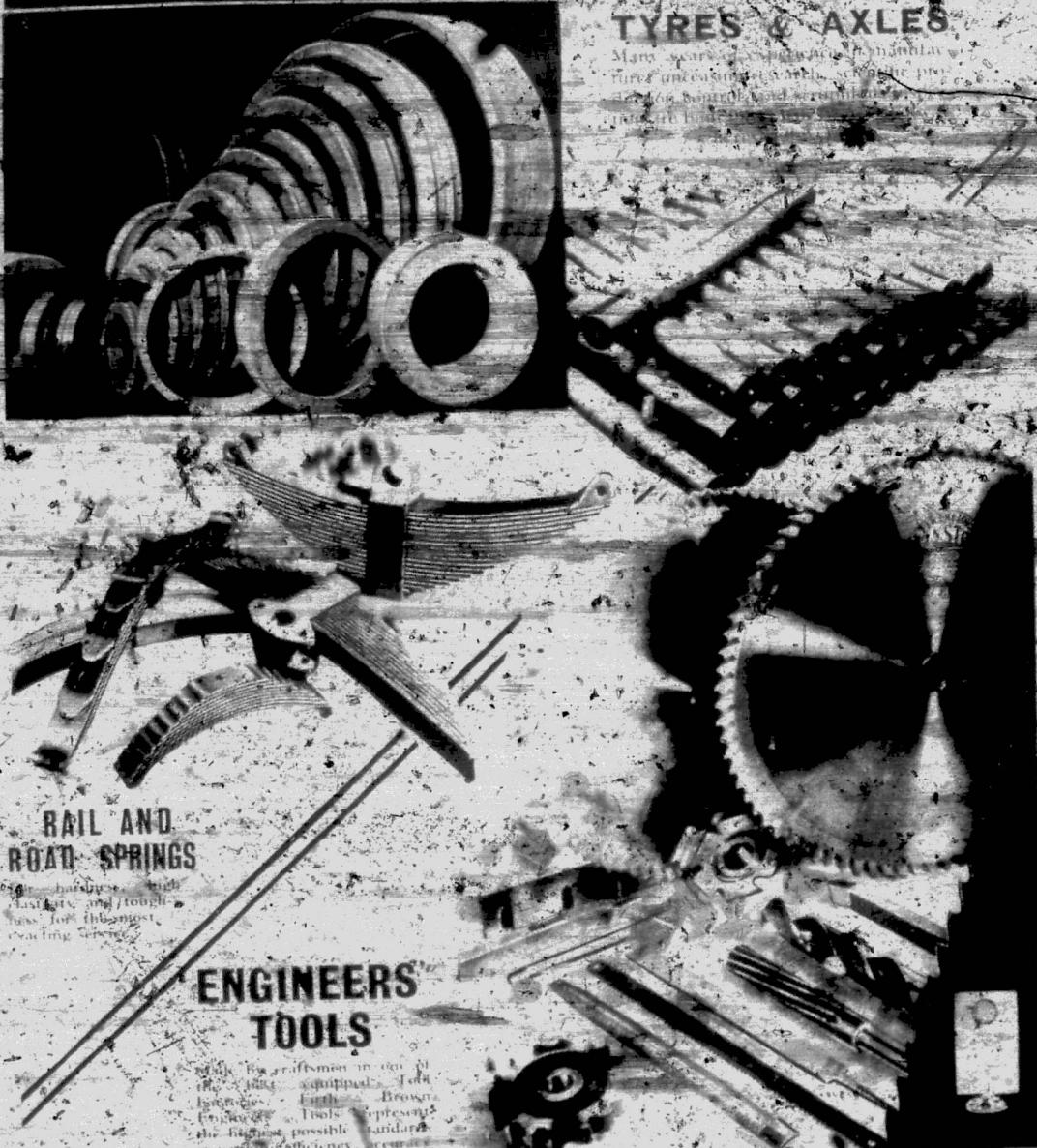
Now that the Italians have been swept out of Eritrea, Somaliland and Ethiopia, many of the newly raised battalions of the King's African Rifles, the Northern Rhodesia Regiment and the Sudan Defence Force (to mention only the main Native regiments of our particular territories) are available for further active service. They would indubitably receive the suggestion that they should be sent to the climates in which they would be better adapted than most Europeans.

LAST AFRICA ASIA RHOE'S

# FIRTH-BROWN

## TYRES & AXLES

Many years of experience in manufacture of quality steel tyres and axles.



## RAIL AND ROAD SPRINGS

Our bushes are made of  
the best quality steel,  
elastic and tough  
and fit for the most  
rigorous service.

## ENGINEERS TOOLS

Only by craftsmen in our  
factory equipped tools  
can Firth-Brown  
Engineering Tools represent  
the highest possible standard  
of working efficiency, accuracy  
and perfection of finish.

AFRICAN MERCANTILE CO., LTD. Nairobi, Mombasa, Tanga, Kampala, Zanzibar, Dar es Salaam  
MESSRS. BALDWIN'S (SOUTH AFRICA) LTD. P.O. Box 440, Bulawayo

**THOS FIRTH & JOHN BROWN LTD**

# BARCLAYS BANK

## (DOMINION, COLONIAL AND OVERSEAS)

OVER 500 BRANCHES IN

THE UNION OF SOUTH AFRICA

SOUTH-WEST AFRICA PORTUGUESE EAST AFRICA

MAURITIUS NORTHERN &amp; SOUTHERN RHODESIA NYASALAND

TANGANYIKA KENYA UGANDA SOMALIA ERYTREA

SUDAN EGYPT PALESTINE CYPRUS LIBYA MALTA

GIBRALTAR BRITISH WEST AFRICA BRITISH HONDURAS

BRITISH WEST INDIES NEW YORK (Agency)

LONDON MANCHESTER LIVERPOOL

## London Offices:

CIRCUS PLACE, LONDON WALL, EC2

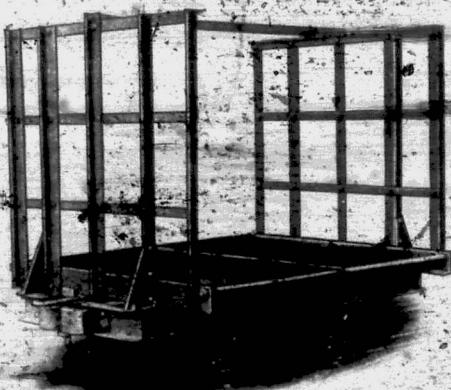
29, GRACECHURCH STREET, EC3

OCEANIC HOUSE, 1, COCKSPUR STREET, SW1

HEAD OFFICE, 54, LOMBARD STREET, LONDON, EC3

*Makers of—*

- ESTATE CARS of all types for Sugar, Coal, Tea and Coffee plantations.
- MINE TROLLEYS for underground and surface work on Gold, Copper, Diamond, and other Mines.
- CONTRACTORS' WAGONS for use on Road and Irrigation schemes, Barrage contracts, etc.
- TURNTABLES, POINTS & CROSSINGS, and all similar materials.
- IN FACT we supply everything for the construction of complete Light Railways.
- SCALE AGENTS for Hudson-Hunslet Steam and Diesel Loco-motives.



3 TON SISAL CAR (WITHOUT BRAKE)

# ROBERT HUDSON

LIMITED

RALETRUX  
HOUSE

LEEDS

MEADOW  
FARM

London Office: 50THILL ST., S.W.1. Tel. WH 7122.  
Overseas Agents: AFRICA: DALTON & CO. LTD., NAIROBI;  
TANGANYIKA: LEHMANNS (AFRICA) LTD., TANGA;